













BIBLIOTHECA INDICA  
A COLLECTION OF ORIENTAL WORKS

सुत्तसंगह  
SUTTASAMGAHA

EDITED BY  
RAMAPRASAD CHAUDHURI  
AND  
DEVAPRASAD GUHA

Work Number  
282

Issue Number  
1575



The Asiatic Society  
1, PARK STREET, CALCUTTA—16.

1957

25 JAN 1958

**Published by the Asiatic Society  
Calcutta  
July 1957**

**Price Rs. 15'00**

**Printed by J. C. Sarkhel from Calcutta Oriental Press Private Limited,  
9, Panchanan Ghose Lane, Calcutta—9.**

# CONTENTS

| <i>Subject</i>               |     | <i>Page</i> |
|------------------------------|-----|-------------|
| Introduction                 | ... | vii         |
| Abbreviations                | ... | xvii        |
| Text                         | ... | 1-335       |
| Prologue                     | ... | 1-2         |
| <br>CHAPTER I:               | ... | <br>3-28    |
| Kāladāna Sutta               | ... | 3           |
| Sumanā Sutta                 | ... | 4           |
| Sappurisdāna Sutta           | ... | 8           |
| Velāma Sutta                 | ... | 9           |
| Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅga Sutta       | ... | 14          |
| Cūḷakammavibhaṅga Sutta      | ... | 21          |
| <br>CHAPTER II:              | ... | <br>29-63   |
| Mahānāma Sutta               | ... | 29          |
| Upāsakacaṇḍāla Sutta         | ... | 30          |
| Upāsakarātana Sutta          | ... | 31          |
| Vaṇijjā Sutta                | ... | 32          |
| Visākh' uposatha Sutta       | ... | 32          |
| Siṅgālovāda Sutta            | ... | 47          |
| <br>CHAPTER III:             | ... | <br>64-116  |
| Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga Sutta  | ... | 64          |
| Chattamāṇavakavimāna-vaṇṇanā | ... | 70          |
| Revativimāna-vannanā         | ... | 81          |

| <i>Subject</i>                      |     | <i>Page</i> |
|-------------------------------------|-----|-------------|
| Guttilavimāna-vaṇṇanā ...           | ... | 92          |
| Anekavaṇṇavimāna-vaṇṇanā ...        | ... | 112         |
| CHAPTER IV:                         | ... | 117-53      |
| Devadūta Sutta ...                  | ... | 117         |
| Mahādukkhakkhandha Sutta ...        | ... | 131         |
| Aṭṭhipuñja Sutta ...                | ... | 144         |
| Pāveyyaka Sutta ...                 | ... | 146         |
| Sūkarapotikāya Vatthu ...           | ... | 149         |
| CHAPTER V:                          | ... | 154-227     |
| Parābhava Sutta ...                 | ... | 154         |
| Aggappasāda Sutta ...               | ... | 159         |
| Sa-brahmaka Sutta ...               | ... | 162         |
| Niray' upapatti Sutta ...           | ... | 164         |
| Sugat' upapatti Sutta ...           | ... | 165         |
| Devācavana Sutta ...                | ... | 169         |
| Paṭthanā Sutta ...                  | ... | 169         |
| Mā-puññabhāyī Sutta ...             | ... | 171         |
| Appamāda Sutta ...                  | ... | 173         |
| Paṭhama Sat' ullapakāyika Sutta ... | ... | 174         |
| Dutiya Sat' ullapakāyika Sutta ...  | ... | 177         |
| Āditta Sutta ...                    | ... | 180         |
| Macchera Sutta ...                  | ... | 181         |
| Yāva-jarā Sutta ...                 | ... | 184         |
| Pavāsimitta Sutta ...               | ... | 184         |
| Maccunā 'bbhāhata Sutta ...         | ... | 185         |
| Saddhāvitta Sutta ...               | ... | 186         |

| <i>Subject</i>           |     |     | <i>Page</i> |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|-------------|
| Rūpajīraṇa Sutta         | ... | ... | 186         |
| Pātheyya Sutta           | ... | ... | 188         |
| Dhammaratha Sutta        | ... | ... | 188         |
| Na-uññātabba Sutta       | ... | ... | 189         |
| Jarāmarāṇa Sutta         | ... | ... | 193         |
| Attappiya Sutta          | ... | ... | 195         |
| Pamāda Sutta             | ... | ... | 197         |
| Appamāda Sutta           | ... | ... | 199         |
| Aputtaka Sutta           | ... | ... | 201         |
| Tamotama Sutta           | ... | ... | 204         |
| Pabbat' upama Sutta      | ... | ... | 211         |
| Lokānūvicaraṇa Sutta     | ... | ... | 215         |
| Su-pubbaṇha Sutta        | ... | ... | 220         |
| Salla Sutta              | ... | ... | 222         |
| Nakhasikhā Sutta         | ... | ... | 226         |
| CHAPTER VI:              | ... | ... | 228-80      |
| Nidhikaṇḍa Sutta         | ... | ... | 228         |
| Carimālopa Sutta         | ... | ... | 232         |
| Baladāna Sutta           | ... | ... | 234         |
| Puññavaḍḍhana Sutta      | ... | ... | 235         |
| Pañcatthānadāna Sutta    | ... | ... | 236         |
| Yāgudānānumodanā Sutta   | ... | ... | 238         |
| Devatānukampa Sutta      | ... | ... | 239         |
| Vihāradānānumodanā Sutta | ... | ... | 240         |
| Veluvanadāna Sutta       | ... | ... | 243         |
| Gihipaṭipadā Sutta       | ... | ... | 246         |
| Mahāsamaya Sutta         | ... | ... | 248         |

| <i>Subject</i>                   |     | <i>Page</i> |
|----------------------------------|-----|-------------|
| Tirokuḍḍa Sutta                  | ... | 264         |
| Jāṇussoṇi Sutta                  | ... | 274         |
| CHAPTER VII:                     | ... | 281-333     |
| Andhakavinda Sutta               | ... | 281         |
| Mahā-Rāhulovāda Sutta            | ... | 283         |
| Dhammavihārī Sutta               | ... | 292         |
| Rāhula Sutta                     | ... | 295         |
| Vijaya Sutta                     | ... | 297         |
| Tuvaṭaka Sutta                   | ... | 300         |
| Anattalakkhaṇa Sutta             | ... | 305         |
| Cūla-Rāhulovāda Sutta            | ... | 309         |
| Ajjhattik' aṅga Sutta            | ... | 315         |
| Bāhir' aṅga Sutta                | ... | 316         |
| Piṇḍiyālopa Sutta                | ... | 317         |
| Āraddhaviriya Sutta              | ... | 319         |
| Jāgara Sutta                     | ... | 322         |
| Salla Sutta                      | ... | 323         |
| Bhidura Sutta                    | ... | 324         |
| Dasadhamma Sutta                 | ... | 325         |
| Ārañṇakânāgatabhaya Sutta        | ... | 326         |
| Dasabala Sutta                   | ... | 330         |
| Epilogue                         | ... | 334-35      |
| Index of Proper Names            | ... | 337         |
| Index of <i>Suttas</i> and Texts | ... | 341         |
| Index of <i>Gāthās</i>           | ... | 343         |
| Addenda and Corrigenda           | ... | 349         |

## INTRODUCTION

During the Second World War the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal (now the Asiatic Society) and the then refugee Government of Burma at Simla were good enough to request us to prepare a descriptive catalogue of the Pali and Burmese manuscripts which the Society had acquired since the First Burmese War.

Later, we were requested by the Society through its Secretary Dr. Kalidas Nag to select the manuscript of a Pali work to be edited for the Society as the first of a series of Pali books which it was their intention to publish. We selected the *Suttasamgaha*, not only because it is an important Pali work which enjoys at least in Burma the prestige of a canonical work but also because a palm-leaf manuscript of this text in good condition was available in the Society's collection. Subsequently, we found another palm-leaf manuscript, this time of a *nissaya* (word-for-word translation in Burmese) of the text in the collection of the Society. Fortunately, this one too was in a good state of preservation.

Besides, we were able to procure a copy of the work, though uncritically edited, and two commentaries thereon, all printed in Sinhalese characters, through the kindness of Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera (now *Aggamahāpaṇḍita*) of Aggārāma, Ambalangoda, Ceylon. All the above copies have been used by us in editing our work.

Later, after the war was over, we were able to consult in Burma a Burmese text, not very critically edited though, and



also a manuscript of its *nissaya* in the possession of the then Bernard Free Library (now National Library), Rangoon.

We have collated our text with the Pali Text Society's editions of the originals, out of which the pieces in the *Suttasamgaha* have been selected, and also looked into their commentaries, wherever necessary. We have used the originals and their commentaries in Siamese characters (Royal Edition) and also consulted the relevant texts and commentaries in Sinhalese characters belonging to the Simon Hewavitarane Bequest Series.

When our book was being printed, we came across a few more palm-leaf manuscripts of the text in Burmese characters which unfortunately we could not make use of. For the same reason we could not utilize the *Chatṭha Saṅgāyana* edition of the Pali canonical texts which is being published in Burmese characters. We may mention that there are as many as five palm-leaf manuscripts in Burmese characters, one of the text, one of the commentary and three of the *nissaya* in the possession of the National Library, Rangoon, which too could not be consulted for reasons already stated.

In an article, under the caption "The Burma Manuscripts in the British Museum", contributed by U Pe Maung Tin to the Journal of the Burma Research Society (vol. xiv, part iii, pp. 221ff.) mention has been made of two manuscripts, bearing the numbers Add. 15261 and Egerton 1116. The former is a *nissaya* of our text, while the latter is on both the text and the *nissaya*.

According to Dr. Hoerning, there is a third manuscript in fragment on the *nissaya*, bearing the number Add. 9953

in the same collection (*vide*, Journal of the Pali Text Society, 1883, p. 141).

The Journal of the Pali Text Society (1910-12, pp. 152-53) further mentions the publication of the text and the *sannāya* (word-for-word translation in Sinhalese) of the *Suttasaṃgaha* in Ceylon. But they have long since been out of print, and so we could not make use of them.

We may also mention that Rev. Baduraliye Dhīrānanda Thera edited the *Suttasaṃgaha* in Sinhalese characters and published it in 1903 from the Vidyasagar Press, Wellampitiya, Ceylon. This information was kindly given to us by *Aggamahāpaṇḍita* Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera. But as the book is not available now, we could not make use of it.

A commentary of the book is mentioned in the famous Burmese work, the *Piṭakathamain*. Possibly it was a compilation from the commentaries of Buddhaghosa and others. Unfortunately no copy of it is available.

A translation of the text, obviously in Burmese, was made in Burma by one Rev. Nandamāla in the eighteenth century (Bode, *Pali Literature of Burma*, p. 73), but unfortunately we could not trace a copy of it.

We were told that a printed *nissaya* was available in the Burma market. We searched for it but failed to procure a copy. Books and manuscripts have been the first casualties of the last war in Burma.

As far as we know, there is no extant Sinhalese translation of the text.

We may mention that it was not felt necessary to include in the foot-notes all the variant readings, many of which were found to be mistakes of the copyists.

To sum up, the following manuscripts and printed texts were collated in the preparation of the present edition. They have been noted in the foot-notes in the following manner:

- B — The palm-leaf manuscript in Burmese characters in the possession of the Asiatic Society.
- B<sub>1</sub> — The uncritical Burmese edition of the text, edited by Saya U Nyunt and published in Rangoon by the Pyigyí Mandine Press in the year B. E. 1279, *i.e.*, A.D. 1917.
- B<sub>2</sub> — The palm-leaf manuscript (No. 139) in Burmese characters belonging to the Bernard Free Library, Rangoon, of the *Suttasamgaha-nissaya* done by Rev. Vajirapabha of Turaṅgapabbata situated between Ava and Pinya. The copying was done in B. E. 1130, *i.e.*, A.D. 1768.
- C — An uncritical edition of the text in Sinhalese characters by U. P. Ekanāyaka of Ceylon.
- Ca — A commentary on the *Suttasamgaha* in Sinhalese characters by U. P. Ekanāyaka of Ceylon.
- Cc — Another commentary in Sinhalese characters received through the kind favour of Rev. A. P. Buddhaddatta Mahāthera.

- R — The Pali Text Society's editions of the original texts and commentaries.
- Ra — Readings from the commentaries of the editions of the Pali Text Society.
- S — Original texts and commentaries in Siamese characters belonging to the Royal Edition.
- St — *Vimānavatthu* in Siamese characters (Royal Edition).

\*            \*            \*            \*            \*

The *Suttasaṃgaha* is a collection mainly from the Pali Nikāyas with the addition of three pieces taken from the Vinaya Piṭaka, one from the Abhidhamma Piṭaka, and five from the commentaries. Of the selections from the commentaries, one is from the *Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā*, one from the *Buddhavamsa-aṭṭhakathā* and three from the *Vimānavatthu-aṭṭhakathā*.<sup>1</sup> Nevertheless, according to the author of the *Piṭakathamain*, the *Suttasaṃgaha*, along with the *Milindapañha*, the *Peṭakopadesa* and the *Nettipakaraṇa*, was regarded as canonical. Unlike the other three works mentioned above, the *Suttasaṃgaha* consists mostly of canonical texts. As a matter of fact, this work, as well as the other three, has found a prominent place in the Pali literature of Burma,<sup>2</sup> and as an anthology it has an importance of its own.

The scope of the *Suttasaṃgaha* is larger than that of the *Suttanipāta*, including, as it does, extracts from the Vinaya,

<sup>1</sup> Mabel Bode, we are afraid, was wrong in saying that in the *Suttasaṃgaha* there are extracts from the *Vimānavatthu* (Bode, *Pali Literature of Burma*, p. 73).

<sup>2</sup> *Piṭakathamain*, p. 917.

Sutta and Abhidhamma Piṭakas as also from three commentaries. The name *Suttasaṃgaha* is not, therefore, a correct designation for a mixed collection. We may, however, doubt the propriety of the inclusion of commentarial matter in a book in which the discourses of the Buddha form the prominent feature. But then, an anthology, and for that matter any book, reflects the temper of the age in which it appears. There is no doubt that the contemporary *Samgha* attached much value to the pieces included in the Anthology. The commentaries had by that time acquired an importance which came to be recognised by the compiler of the texts. Moreover, the compiler could not find suitable suttas from the Nikāyas for inclusion under the chapter on Heaven. The captious critic may find fault with the judgment of the compiler in including or excluding certain suttas under the different chapters of the Anthology.

The book was compiled for the benefit of monks, released from the tutelage, as a handbook containing important texts bearing on ceremonies connected with the life of householders and on the *Dhamma* in general. It was meant to be used for giving religious discourses, and suitable texts therefrom were recited on special occasions, as when gifts were made to the *Samgha* or food was offered to the departed.

The *Suttasaṃgaha* was probably compiled at Anurādhapura in Ceylon by a monk named Ariyavaṃsa who possibly belonged to the Mahāvihāra School.<sup>1</sup> A quotation in the Prologue closely resembles one from the *Pālimuttaka-vinaya-*

1 Vide p, 248 below.

*vinicchaya* which was composed by Saṃgharāja Sāriputta, a contemporary of King Parakkamabāhu I of Ceylon. In the said quotation the vocative *bhikkhave* seems to have been a purposeful interpolation, obviously made with the idea of giving the whole text the semblance of the word of the Buddha.<sup>1</sup> It may also be pointed out that the Buddha was not in the habit of mentioning titles of the discourses delivered as He has been shown in the Prologue to have done, except very occasionally.

The *Suttasaṃgha* contains a reference to the *Catubbhāṇavāra*<sup>2</sup>, a companion volume, which is also an anthology mainly from the Piṭakas and includes all the important *Paritta* texts. The *Catubbhāṇavāra* is divided into four chapters; hence the name. It was compiled to serve a purpose different from that of the *Suttasaṃgha*. The *Catubbhāṇavāra*, however, was not much in vogue in Burma. Its date is as unknown as that of our text. It may also be added that no reference to the *Suttasaṃgha* is found in any succeeding work.

1 "Nissayamuttakena *bhikkhave* bhikkhunā pakkhadivasesu dhammasavanatthāya Suttantato Cattāro Bhāṇavārā, sampattānaṃ parikathāya Andhakavinda-Mahārāhulovāda-Ambaṭṭha-sadiso eko kathāmaggo..."

2 See Prologue: "Catubbhāṇavārādhikāni pañcāsītippanāṇāni suttāni evaṃ veditabbāni".

*Vide also:*

"Nissayamuccakena upasampadāya pañca vassena sabbantimena paricchedena dve mātikā paṇṇā vācuggatā katvā pakkhadivasesu dhammasavanatthāya Suttantato cattāro bhāṇavārā, sampattānaṃ parikathatthāya Andhakavinda-Mahārāhulovāda-Ambaṭṭha-sadiso eko kathāmaggo, Saṃghabhadda-maṅgalāmaṅgalesu anumodanattthāya tisso anumodanā; uposatha-pavāraṇādi-jānanattham kammākamma-vinicchayo, samāpadhamma-karaṇattham....ekam kammaṭṭhānam, ettakam uggahetabham." (*Pālimuttakavinayavinicchaya*, Sinhalese edition, B.E. 2450, p. 163).

It seems to us that our text was compiled not long after the reign of Parakkamabāhu I. If this guess be correct, its date may be placed in or about the thirteenth century A.D. The fact that the commentary on the *Catubbhāṇavāra* was written during the reign of Parakkamabāhu II points to a similar conclusion.

The book is divided into seven chapters, with suttas of unequal length, and is respectively preceded and followed by a Prologue and an Epilogue. A scheme of the selections has been given in the Prologue, although the suttas are not arranged according to the scheme. An additional group of discourses, meant for the laity, has been added under Chapter V. The Epilogue contains a detailed list of selections. The first four chapters respectively contain texts describing the virtues of charity, morality, bliss of heaven and misery of desires (*kāmānaṃ ādīnavo*). Thus, they deal with the first four items of the well-known graduated sermon (*ānupubbikathā*). The fifth chapter contains a number of discourses of a general nature which are considered suitable for preaching to lay-men. The sixth chapter is a miscellaneous group and consists of sermons which are thanks-giving (*anumodanā*) suttas of various kinds. It is divided into three parts: those relating to the gifts offered to the *Samgha*, those connected with ceremonies like occupying a newly built house and those which are concerned with offerings made to the departed. The seventh and last chapter contains discourses which deal with the advantages of abandoning desires (*nekkhamme ānisamsam*), the last item of the *ānupubbikathā*, and is intended only for the monks.

Thus, the Anthology is a handbook useful for both monks and laymen. The total number of pieces contained in it is eighty-five. It may be mentioned that different names, having, of course, the same meaning, are given to our Anthology in the different manuscripts and texts consulted by us for the preparation of the present edition. These names are the *Suttasamṅgaha*, *Suttasamṅgahapāṭha* and *Suttasamṅgahappakarāṇa*. All these names are to be found in the Epilogue, but we have adopted the first one.

We acknowledge with thanks and gratitude our debt to *Aggamahāpaṇḍita* Rev. A. P. Buddhaddatta Mahāthera of Aggārāma, Ambalangoda, Ceylon, but for whose ungrudging help some of the information could not have been given in this edition.

We have much pleasure in placing on record the help that we have received from the Rev. W. Sorata Nāyakathera, Vice-Principal of the Vidyodaya Pirivena, Maligakanda, Ceylon, and his disciple Rev. Jñānaśrī in the preparation of this work.

We are also deeply indebted to Professor Nalinaksha Dutt, Head of the Department of Pali, University of Calcutta, who very kindly took up the matter and got the Calcutta Oriental Press to print the book expeditiously. But for his ungrudging help and kind co-operation, the publication of the book, belated though it is, would have been delayed for an indefinitely longer period. And we would also like to express our thanks to the Manager of the Press and his assistants for the trouble they have taken to print the book.



The present edition is practically the second publication of a Pali text by the Asiatic Society, the first having been Kaccāyana's Pali Grammar which was edited and translated by Francis Mason in 1867-69. Pali studies are a neglected subject even now. The study of Buddhism, however, has received an impetus with the Buddha Jayanti celebrations held in India and outside with pomp and circumstance. It is to be hoped that the learned bodies all over the world, interested in Buddhistic studies, will try to bring to light the literature which lies buried in the manuscripts. Now that a beginning has been made by the publication of the present volume, the Asiatic Society would do well to inaugurate a series of non-canonical Pali texts under its auspices.

Department of  
Pali and Abhidhamma, }  
University of Rangoon.  
July 1, 1957.

D. GUHA

R. P. CHAUDHURI

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

### I. BOOK-TITLES

*References are to the Roman editions of the works unless  
otherwise mentioned*

|        |   |           |                 |
|--------|---|-----------|-----------------|
| A.     | Aṅguttara Nikāya                            | quoted by | volume and page |
| AA.    | Manorathapūraṇī<br>(A. Commy.)              | " "       | " "             |
| Ap.    | Apadāna                                     |           | canto and verse |
| BvA.   | Madhuratthavilāsini<br>(Buddhavaṃsa Commy.) |           | page            |
| D.     | Dīgha Nikāya                                |           | volume and page |
| DA.    | Sumaṅgalavilāsini<br>(D. Commy.)            | " "       | " "             |
| Dhp.   | Dhammapada                                  |           | verse           |
| DhpA.  | Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā                       |           | volume and page |
| It.    | Itivuttaka                                  |           | page            |
| J.     | Jātaka-aṭṭhakathā                           |           | volume and page |
| Khp.   | Khuddakapāṭha                               |           | page            |
| KhpA.  | Paramatthajotikā<br>(Khp. Commy.)           | "         | "               |
| M.     | Majjhima Nikāya                             |           | volume and page |
| MA.    | Papañcasūdanī<br>(M. Commy.)                | " "       | " "             |
| Mil.   | Milindapañha                                |           | page            |
| Netti. | Nettipakaraṇa                               | "         | "               |
| Nd.    | Niddesa                                     | "         | "               |
| Nidd.  | Niddesa                                     | "         | "               |
| NdA.   | Saddhammapajjotikā<br>(Nd. Commy.)          | "         | "               |

|       |  |                 |
|-------|--|-----------------|
| Pmv.  | Pālimuttakavinayavinicchaya<br>(Sinhalese edition) | page            |
| PsA.  | Paṭisambhidāmagga-aṭṭhakathā                       |                 |
| Pugg. | Puggala-paññānti                                   |                 |
| Pv.   | Petavatthu   |                 |
| S.    | Samyutta Nikāya                                    | volume and page |
| SA.   | Sāratthappakāsinī<br>(S. Commy.)                   |                 |
| Sn.   | Suttanipāta  | verse           |
| Thag. | Theragāthā   | „               |
| Thig. | Therīgāthā   | „               |
| Ud.   | Udāna  | page            |
| Vibh. | Vibhaṅgappakaraṇa                                  | „               |
| Vism. | Visuddhimagga                                      | „               |
| Vin.  | Vinayapiṭaka                                       | volume and page |
| Vv.   | Vimānavatthu                                       | verse           |
| VvA.  | Paramatthadīpanī<br>(Vv. Commy.)                   | page            |

*ii. Other books referred to in the foot-notes*

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| Dialogues | Dialogues of the Buddha (translation of the Dīgha Nikāya) |
| Divyā.    | Divyāvadāna   |
| Expos.    | Expositor (translation of the Atthasālinī)                |
| G. S.     | Gradual Sayings (translation of the Aṅguttara Nikāya)     |
| JPTS      | Journal of the Pali Text Society                          |
| K. S.     | Kindred Sayings (translation of the Samyutta Nikāya)      |
| Mbh.      | Mahābhārata   |
| Tait. Up. | Taittirīya Upaniṣad                                       |

# SUTTASAMGAHA

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAM-  
BUDDHASSA

## PROLOGUE

1. “Nissayamuttakena<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhunā pakkha-  
divasesu dhammasavan’<sup>2</sup> atthāya<sup>3</sup> Suttantato cattāro bhāṇavārā,  
sampattānaṃ parikathāya<sup>4</sup> Andhakavinda\*-Mahārāhulovāda†-  
Ambaṭṭha†-sadiso eko kathāmaggo, Saṃghabhatta-maṅgalā-  
maṅgalesu anumodan’ atthāya tisso anumodanā uggahetabbā’’§  
ti vacanato sāsana-jotan’ atthikānaṃ nissayamuttakānaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
bhikkhūnaṃ, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya, pasannānaṃ vā  
bhiyyobhāvāya, dhammadesan’ atthikānaṃ sukhāvahāni dāna-  
silādi-puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ sukosallāvahāni, upāsaka-upāsikā-  
naṃ putta-dhītānaṃ dāsi-dāsa-gahaṭṭha-pabbajitānaṃ paṭipatti-  
dīpakāni—dānakathā silakathā saggakathā kāmānaṃ ādinavo  
nekkhamme ānisaṃso ti imissā ānupubbikathāya<sup>6</sup> anukulāni  
catubhāṇavārādhikāni pañcāsītippamaṇāni suttāni evaṃ vedi-  
tabbāni.

2. Paresā ca pana dhammadesanā na sukarā; tasmā  
paresaṃ dhammaṃ desentena atthakusalena dhammakusalena  
pubbāparakusalena kālaññunā<sup>6</sup> parisaññunā byañjanāni’ avinā-  
setvā, vikāraṃ akatvā, samaṇasāruppena desanāgatena suviññey-

\* A. iii, 138-39.

† D. i, 87-110.

† M. i, 420-26.

§ Cf. Pmv. 163.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> °muccakena

3 B °katatthāya

B<sub>1</sub> anu°

B vyañ°

2 dhammasāvanatthāya (?)

4 BB<sub>1</sub> °muccakānaṃ

6 C °lakaññunā

yena vissaṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> kaṇṇasukhena porisena parimaṇḍalalakkhaṇena nâtimandena nâtisīghena samappavattena sarena<sup>2</sup> akāsagaṅgaṃ otārentena, viya, upamā-het<sup>3</sup> udāharaṇehi<sup>3</sup> vitthāretvā, sakaṭamagge gacchantena viya kāya-sīsa-hatthapādacālanarahitena<sup>4</sup> Buddhalilāya<sup>5</sup> desentena viya vimuttāyatana<sup>6</sup>-sise tathavā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

3. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

“Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum, paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Katame pañca?

Ānupubbikathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvī kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatam paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo,<sup>7</sup> na āmisantaro kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo” ti.\*

“Na bhikkhave āyatakena<sup>8</sup> gītassarena<sup>8</sup> dhammo bhāsitaḥ” ti ca<sup>9</sup>.†

Tatr' imāni suttāni :

\* A, iii, 184.

† Vide Vin. ii, 108, where we have gāyitaḥ in place of bhāsitaḥ.

1 B<sub>1</sub> visa°

2 BC adds na.

3 B<sub>1</sub> -hetûdâ°

4 B<sub>1</sub> °dacialana°

5 B liḥ° ; liḥhāya seems to be the better reading.

6 B muttāya°

7 BC omit this clause altogether, possibly out of oversight.

8 B āyakasarena

9 B omits.

## CHAPTER I

### (On *DĀNA*)

#### I. KĀLADĀNA SUTTA\*

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:<sup>1</sup>

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kālādānāni.

Katamāni pañca?

Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ deti<sup>2</sup>, dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni<sup>3</sup> navasassāni navaphalāni tāni paṭhamam silavantesu patitṭhāpeti—imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kālādānāni ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvāna<sup>4</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:<sup>5</sup>

Kāle dadanti sappaññā

vadaññū vītamaccharā<sup>6</sup>,

kāle<sup>7</sup> dinnam ariyesu

ujubhūtesu tādīsut

vippasannamanā tassa

vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

---

\* These titles at the beginnings of the suttas are not mentioned in the Mss.

† Cf. A. v, 297; J. i, 93.

---

1-1 It invariably occurs at the beginning of a chapter in the Aṅguttara Nikāya.

2-2 S omits.

3 B omits.

4 C °tvā

5 Not found in the Aṅguttara.

6 R °maccherā

7 CS °lena

Ye tattha anumodanti

veyyāvaccam karonti vā,

na tesam<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇā ūnā,

te 'pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appativāṇacitto<sup>2\*</sup>

yattha dinnam mahapphalam

puññāni paralokasmim

patiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>.

Kāladāna-suttaṃ†

## 2. SUMANĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi ca<sup>5</sup> kumārīsatehi<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca:)]

Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve<sup>7</sup> sāvakā sama-saddhā sama-sīlā sama-paṇṇā, eko dāyako eko adāyako; te kāyassa bheda

\* A. i, 50; v, 93ff; J. i, 326; Thag. 2, 55.

† A. iii, 41. This title is not found in the Aṅguttara. But the Uddāna mentions it as "Kāla".

1 BCS tena

3 B °nandan

5 BR omit.

7 B omits.

2 BC appativāna° B<sub>1</sub> appativāṇa°

4 Absent in the Aṅguttara.

6 BB<sub>1</sub> rājakumārī°

C adds parivutā.

S rājakumārī°

param<sup>1</sup> maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ<sup>2</sup> lokam upapajjeyyum<sup>3</sup>. Deva-  
bhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇaṃ? ti.

Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca.

Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam devabhūto  
samāno pañcahi tḥānehi adhigaṇhātī—dibbena āyunā, dibbena  
vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyy-  
yena<sup>4</sup>.\* Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam  
devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi tḥānehi adhigaṇhātī ti.

3. Sace pana te bhante tato<sup>5</sup> cutā itthattam āgacchanti,  
manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso, siyā  
nānākaraṇaṃ? ti.

Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca.

Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam manussabhūto  
samāno pañcahi tḥānehi adhigaṇhātī—mānusakena<sup>6</sup> āyunā,  
mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena  
yasena, mānusakena ādhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako  
so amum adāyakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi  
tḥānehi adhigaṇhātī ti.

4. Sace pana te<sup>7</sup> bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>8</sup>  
pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso, siyā  
nānākaraṇaṃ? ti.

Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca.

Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam pabbajito  
samāno pañcahi tḥānehi adhigaṇhātī—yācito 'va'<sup>9</sup> bahulam

\* This is a stock passage; cf. D. iii, 146; S. iv, 276; A. i, 115.

1 B para- B<sub>1</sub> param throughout.

2 B sagga-

3 C uppa°

4 B adhipati° B<sub>1</sub>CS adhipate° here and below.

5 B ubho

6 BB<sub>1</sub> °nussakena here and below.

7 C omits.

8 B<sub>1</sub> anāgā°

9 B ca throughout.



cīvaram paribhuñjati appam ayācito<sup>1</sup>, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍa-pātam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram paribhuñjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacārīhi saddhim<sup>3</sup> viharati t-y-assa manāpen'<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>5</sup> bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam<sup>6</sup> yeva<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>7</sup> upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam.\* Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātī ti.

5. Sace pana te<sup>8</sup> bhante ubho arahattam pāpuṇanti, arahattapattānam pana nesam bhante siyā vireso, siyā nānākaraṇan<sup>9</sup> ti.

Ettha kho<sup>9</sup> pan<sup>10</sup> esāham<sup>10</sup> Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttan<sup>11</sup> ti.

6. Acchariyam bhante! abbhutam bhante! yāvañ c' idam<sup>12</sup> bhante—alam eva dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassāpi<sup>13</sup> upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni puññānī ti.

7. Evam etaṃ Sumane, evam etaṃ Sumane,<sup>14</sup> alam<sup>15</sup> hi<sup>16</sup>

\* This paragraph also appears at A. ii, 87; iii, 130f.

1 B adds ca.

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

3 C omits.

4 S °pena here and below.

5 S omits here and below.

6 S °nāpaññeva

7 R omits.

8 C omits.

9 B omits.

10 B nesāham; see A. iii, 34, f.n. 1, which gives pañāham.

11 CR °muttin

12 B adds puññam.

13 B<sub>1</sub>CS °tassa here and everywhere.

14 B does not repeat.

15 B<sub>1</sub> alam

16 B<sub>1</sub> eva

Sumane<sup>1</sup> dānāni dātum, alaṃ puññāni kātum, devabhūtaśāpi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaśāpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni puññānī ti.

8. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā<sup>2</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

Yathā hi<sup>3</sup> cando vimalo  
 gacchaṃ ākāśadhātuyā  
 sabbe tārāgaṇe<sup>4</sup> loke  
 ābhāya atirocati,  
 tath' eva sīlasampanno  
 saddho purisapuggalo  
 sabbe maccharino loke  
 cāgena atirocati.  
 Yathā hi meghe thanayaṃ  
 vijjumaṇī satakkaku<sup>5</sup>  
 thalaṃ ninnāṇ ca pūreti  
 abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ,\*  
 evaṃ dassanasampanno  
 Sammāsambuddhasāvako  
 macchariṇ<sup>6</sup> adhigaṇhāti  
 pañcatthānehi<sup>7</sup> paṇḍitoḥ  
 āyuna yasasā c' eva  
 vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca,  
 sa<sup>8</sup> ve<sup>9</sup> bhogaparibbūlho<sup>10</sup>  
 pecca sagge pamodati<sup>10</sup> ti.

\* S. i, 100; for a similar verse cf. It. 66.

1 BC add eva.

3 B<sub>1</sub> CRS pi here and below.

5 B<sub>1</sub> °kū

7 CR pañca thānehi

9 S °vyulho

2 CR °tvāna

4 S tāraga°

6 BC °riyaṃ S °rī

8 BC sace

10 R ca modati

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Sumanā rājakumārī  
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti.

Sumanā-sutta\*

### 3. SAPPURISADĀNA SUTTA

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni.

Katamāni pañca?

Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ deti, kālena  
dānaṃ deti, anuggahītacitto<sup>3</sup> dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca  
anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha  
yattha tassa<sup>5</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahad-  
dhano<sup>6</sup> mahābhogo<sup>6</sup>, abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko,  
paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha  
yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahad-  
dhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā  
dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>7</sup> ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti<sup>8</sup>,  
sotaṃ odahanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti†.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha  
tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano  
mahābhogo, kālāgatā<sup>9</sup> c' assa atthā pacurā<sup>10</sup> honti.

\* A. iii, 32-4. Title mentioned in the Uddāna as "Sumanā".

† D. i, 230; S. ii, 267; A. iii, 107, 434; iv, 393; Vin. i, 10.

1 Not in the Aṅguttara text.

2 B °cca here and below.

3 BCRS anaggahita° here and below. The reading accepted is adopted  
from AA. iii, 291.

4 BC omit.

5 B repeats here and below.

6 B adds ca here and below.

7 B<sub>1</sub> pesā 8 B<sub>1</sub> sussūsanti

9 C °laga° 10 S paripūrā

Anuggahitacitto kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ulāresu ca pañcasu<sup>1</sup> kāmagaṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c' assa kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati—\*aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato<sup>2</sup> vā dāyādato<sup>3</sup>.

Imāni kho pana bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānānī ti.

2. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>.

Sappurisdāna-suttaṃ†

Imāni tīṇi pañcak' *Āṅuttare*

#### 4. VELĀMA SUTTA‡

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.<sup>5</sup>

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho<sup>6</sup>

\* Cf. A. ii, 259, also Khp. 7.

† A. iii, 172-73. The title is not mentioned in the *Āṅuttara*, but the *Uddāna* of the chapter calls it "Sappurisa".

‡ The sutta is referred to at J. i, 228; KhpA. 222; DA. i, 234.

1 B pañca-

2-2 B<sub>1</sub>CS appiyadāyādato vā R adds vā after dāyādato.

3 B °dan

4 Absent in the *Āṅuttara* text.

5 RS omits.

6 B omits.

Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca—api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyatī<sup>1</sup>? ti.

Diyyati me bhante kule<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ<sup>3</sup>, tañ ca kho lūkhaṃ kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkhañ<sup>3</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañ<sup>5</sup> ca asakkaccaṃ<sup>6</sup> deti, acittikatvā<sup>7</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apavid-dhaṃ<sup>8</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti,\* yattha yattha tassa<sup>9</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati na ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu<sup>10</sup> pañcasu<sup>11</sup> kāmagu-ṇesu<sup>11</sup> bhogāya cittaṃ namati;† ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>12</sup> ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussūsanti<sup>13</sup>, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññācittaṃ upatṭha-penti<sup>14</sup>.‡ Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ<sup>15</sup> h'<sup>16</sup> etaṃ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañ ca sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā<sup>17</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ

\* This set of five recurs at D. ii, 356; M. iii, 22; A. iii, 171.

† S. i, 92.

‡ This phrase recurs at D. i, 232; M. iii, 133; S. ii, 267; A. i, 172; Vin. i, 10.

1 C diya° here and below.

2 C omits.

3 B<sub>1</sub> lūkhaṃ here and below.

4 B cā S vā here and below.

5 B taṃ here and below.

6 B °cca here and below.

7 BR °citti° B<sub>1</sub> cittaṃ ka° S apacittaṃ ka°

8 BS °vitṭhaṃ here and below.

9 BRS repeat here and below.

10 B<sub>1</sub>C alid ca here and afterwards.

11 BB<sub>1</sub> pañcakāma° here and below.

12 BB<sub>1</sub> pessā here and below.

13 B<sub>1</sub> sussu° here and below.

14 BS °ṭṭhahanti here and afterwards.

15 S evañ here and below.

16 BS c' here and below.

17 BR citti° B<sub>1</sub> cittaṃ ka°

deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu?, Evaṃ h' etaṃ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ—caturāsīti<sup>1</sup> suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāṇi, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāṇi, caturāsīti kaṃsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāṇi, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālāṇikārāni<sup>2</sup> sovaṇṇaddhajāni<sup>3</sup> hemajālapaṭicchannāni<sup>4</sup>, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammaparivārāni byagghacammaparivārāni<sup>5</sup> dipicammaparivārāni<sup>6</sup> paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālāṇikārāni sovaṇṇaddhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasantharāni<sup>7</sup> kaṃs' upadhāraṇāni<sup>8</sup>, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmutta<sup>9</sup>-maṇi-kunḍalāyo, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni\* adāsi goṇak<sup>10</sup> atthatāni paṭik' atthatāni paṭalik' atthatāni kadaliṃgi<sup>11</sup>-pavarapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadāni ubhato lohitaḥupādhanāni, caturāsīti vatthakoṭi-sahassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ<sup>12</sup> kappāsikasukhumānaṃ, ko pana vādo

\* For a similar list, vide D, i, 7; ii, 187; Vin. i, 192; ii, 163; A. i, 137; iii, 50; iv, 93, 230.

1 BCRS caturāsīti here and below.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>R °ṇṇadhajāni throughout.

5 CRS vyaggha°

7 R °santhanāni S °sanṭha°

9 B āmuttamutta- 10 R gonak'

2 B adds ca here and afterwards.

4 R °jālasañchannāni always.

6 BCRS dipi° here and below.

8 B<sub>1</sub> ūpa°

B<sub>1</sub> kādali° 12 BB<sub>1</sub> omit.

annassa pāuassa khajjassa bhojjassa leyyassa peyyassa, najjo maññe vissandanti.

5. Siyā kho pana te<sup>1</sup> gahapati evaṃ assa—añño nūna tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi; so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbam—ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ; ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ mahādānaṃ. Tasmīṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti.

6. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ<sup>2</sup>—yo ca<sup>3</sup> ekaṃ<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satama diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satama sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satama anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satama arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca satama paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ<sup>3</sup>; yo ca Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca cātuddisaṃ Saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya, idaṃ tato

1 BS omit.

2 R repeats this clause throughout; C, however, not only repeats it but adds every preceding item or items to the succeeding one.

3 RS c' ekaṃ here and below. 4 B omits here and below.

5 Here onwards R mentions only the new items.

·mahapphalataram; yo ca cātuddisaṃ Saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya, yo ca pasannacitto Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram; yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya—pāṇātipātā veramaṇī<sup>1</sup>, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> veramaṇī, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram; yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya—pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surāmeraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī, yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam\* pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya—idaṃ tato mahapphalataram.

7. Yaṃ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ—yo ca ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya<sup>3</sup>, yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, yo ca satam sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, yo ca satam anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Buddhappa-mukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhojeyya, yo ca cātuddisaṃ Saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya, yo ca pasannacitto Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, yo

\* M. iii, 127; S. ii, 264; Mil. 110.

<sup>1</sup> °maṇiṃ in all the texts, but see D. i, 146.

<sup>2</sup> B, -ppamā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> R puts dots after this, apparently denoting repetition of idaṃ tato mahapphalataram.

<sup>4</sup> BCR °pamukhaṃ

<sup>5</sup> BC only saṅghaṃ.



ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya—pāṇātipātā veramaṇi, adinnādānā veramaṇi, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi, musāvādā veramaṇi, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇi, yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya, yo ca accharā-saṅghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ bhāveyya—idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṇaṃ ti.

Velāma-suttam\*

Navak'<sup>1</sup> *Anguttare*

## 5. DAKKHIṆĀVIBHANGA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca—idaṃ me bhante navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantaṃ sāmam vāyitaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu<sup>2</sup> anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca—Saṃghe Gotami dehi. Saṃghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi, Saṃgho cā ti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca—idaṃ me bhante navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantaṃ sāmam vāyitaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Dutiyam

\* A. iv, 392-96. Title not mentioned in the text, but the Uddāna has the name "Velāma".

1 B Nava-

2 B<sub>1</sub>RS °ṭṭigaṇhātu C pati° here and below.

pi.kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca—Saṃghe Gotami dehi. Saṃghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi, Saṃgho cā ti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotami Bhagavantam etad avoca—idaṃ me bhante navaṃ dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmaṃ kantaṃ sāmaṃ vāyitaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca—Saṃghe Gotami dehi. Saṃghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi, Saṃgho cā ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca—paṭigaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navaṃ dussayugam; bahūpakārā bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotami Bhagavato mātucchā apādikā posikā khirassa dāyikā, Bhagavantam janettiyā<sup>1</sup> mātuyā<sup>2</sup> kālakatāya<sup>3</sup> thaṇṇaṃ pāyesi. Bhagavā pi bhante bahūpakāro<sup>4</sup> Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā. Bhagavantam bhante āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotami Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Bhagavantam bhante āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotami pañātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam bhante āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotami Buddhāveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā<sup>5</sup>. Bhagavantam bhante āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotami dukkhe nikkaiṅkhā, dukkhasamudaye nikkaiṅkhā, dukkhanirodhe nikkaiṅkhā, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>5</sup> paṭipadāya nikkaiṅkhā. Bhagavā pi bhante bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

1 C °yaṃ

2 BB<sub>1</sub> mātāya RS omit.

3 B kālamiṃ °

4 B adds bhante. S bahukāro

5 B<sub>1</sub>C °gāmini-

4. Evam etaṃ Ānanda, evam etaṃ Ānanda. Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgamaṃ Buddhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ<sup>1</sup> vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna<sup>2</sup>-añjalikammaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāmīcikkammaṃ cīvara - piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānena<sup>4</sup>. Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgamaṃ pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana - gilānapaccayabhesajja - parikkhārānuppadānena.<sup>5</sup> Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgamaṃ Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgamaṃ dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti, dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti, dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti, dukkhanirodha-gāminiyā<sup>5</sup> paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānena.

1 B<sub>1</sub> CR suppati° S supati° *here and below*.

2 BR °paṭṭhān' S °paṭṭhānaṃ *here and afterwards*.

3 B<sub>1</sub> C °kamma- *throughout*.

4 BCS °uppādāna *always, obviously a wrong reading*.

5 B<sub>1</sub> °gāmini-

5. Cuddasa kho pan' imān' Ānanda pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā:  
Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ  
paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; Paccekabuddhe<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ deti—  
ayaṃ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; Tathāgatasāvake arahante  
dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; arahattaphala-  
sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ catutthi<sup>2</sup> pāṭipugga-  
likā dakkhiṇā; anāgāmiṣṣa dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ pañcamī pāṭi-  
puggalikā dakkhiṇā; anāgāmiṭṭhala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ  
deti—ayaṃ chaṭṭhā<sup>3</sup> pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; sakadāgāmiṣṣa  
dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ sattamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; sakadāgāmi-  
ṭṭhala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ aṭṭhamī pāṭi-  
puggalikā dakkhiṇā; sotāpanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ navamī pāṭi-  
puggalikā dakkhiṇā; sotāpattiṭṭhala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne  
dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; bāhirake  
kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ ekādasamī<sup>4</sup> pāṭipuggalikā  
dakkhiṇā; puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dvādasamī  
pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; puthujjanadussile dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ  
terasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti—  
ayaṃ cuddasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

6. Tatr' Ānanda tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā dak-  
khiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. puthujjanadussile dānaṃ datvā sahasa-  
guṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ  
datvā sataśahasaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā, bāhirake  
kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭīśahasaguṇā dakkhiṇā  
pāṭikaṅkhitabbā, sotāpattiṭṭhala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ  
datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā—ko  
pana vādo sotāpanne, ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiṭṭhala-sacchikiriyāya

1 B °sambuddhe (cf. M. iii, 254, f.n. 1).

2 B °tutthā 25 JAN 1958 3 B °ṭṭhamī B<sub>1</sub> °ṭṭhī

4 better ekādasī, and so the following feminine ordinals better without  
the -ma.



paṭipanne, ko pana vādo sakadāgāmissa, ko pana vādo anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne, ko pana vādo anāgāmissa, ko pana vādo arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne, ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante, ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe, ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe.

7. Satta kho pan' im' Ānanda Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā:

Buddhapamukhe ubhato Saṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ paṭhamā Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato Saṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dutiyā Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; bhikkhu-saṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ tatiyā Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; bhikkhunisaṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ catutthī<sup>1</sup> Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; ettakā<sup>2</sup> me bhikkhu<sup>3</sup>-bhikkhuniyo ca Saṃghato uddissathā ti dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ pañcamī Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; ettake me bhikkhū Saṃghato uddissathā ti dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ chaṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; ettakā me bhikkhuniyo Saṃghato uddissathā ti dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ sattamī Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhavissanti<sup>5</sup> kho pan' Ānanda anāgataṃ addhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā<sup>6</sup> pāpadhammā.<sup>7</sup> Tadā p' ahaṃ Ānanda Saṃghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ Ānanda kenaci pariāyena Saṃghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pāṭipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.

8. Catasso kho pan'<sup>8</sup> im'<sup>9</sup> Ānanda dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso?

Atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato; atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato; atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭig-

1 S °tthā

2 S °ke here and below.

3 RS °kkhū ca

4 B<sub>1</sub> °i

5 B Santi

6 B °la-

7 B<sub>1</sub> adds Tesu dussilesu Saṃghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti.

8 BB<sub>1</sub> omit.

9 CR imā

gāhakato; atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

9. Kathan' c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato?, Idh' Ānanda dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathan' c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato?, Idh' Ānanda dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathan' c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato?, Idh' Ānanda dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathan' c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh' Ānanda dāyako ca' hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho Ānanda catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

10. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvāna Sugato athâparāṇi etad avoca Satthā:

Yo silavā dussilesu dadāti dānaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
dhammena laddhaṃ<sup>2</sup> supasannacitto'  
abhisaddahaṃ<sup>3</sup> kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,  
sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

1 B c' eva

2 RS *put* dānaṃ at the beginning of the second line in each verse.

3 R laddhā (see also M. iii, 257, f.n. 1).

4 suppasanna° would be better here and below.

5 RS saddhahaṃ here and below.

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti dānaṃ  
 adhammena laddhaṃ appasannacitto<sup>1</sup>  
 anabhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,  
 sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti dānaṃ  
 adhammena laddhaṃ appasannacitto  
 anabhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,  
 na taṃ dānaṃ vipulaphalaṃ ti brūmi.<sup>2</sup>

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti dānaṃ  
 dhammena laddhaṃ supasannacitto  
 abhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,  
 taṃ ve dānaṃ vipulaphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti dānaṃ  
 dhammena laddhaṃ supasannacitto  
 abhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,  
 taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vipulaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti brūmi<sup>5</sup>.

Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅga<sup>6</sup>-suttaṃ\*

Uparipaṇṇāsake

\* M. iii, 253-57.

1 R apasanna° here and below.

2 R reads this line as sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.

3 RS vipulla°

4 BCS °dānānam aggan

5 B<sub>1</sub> omits.

6 B<sub>1</sub> °ṇavi°

## 6. CŪLAKAMMAVIBHAṄGA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo<sup>1</sup> Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena<sup>2</sup> manussānaṃ yeva satam manussabhūtānaṃ dissanti<sup>3</sup> hinappaṇitā? Dissanti hi bho Gotama manussā appāyukā, dissanti diḡhāyukā, dissanti bavhābādhā, dissanti appābādhā, dissanti dubbaṇṇā<sup>4</sup>, dissanti vaṇṇavanto<sup>5</sup>, dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā, dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā, dissanti nīcākulinā<sup>6</sup>, dissanti uccākulinā<sup>7</sup> dissanti duppaṇṇā, dissanti paṇṇavanto<sup>8</sup>. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satam manussabhūtānaṃ dissanti hinappaṇitā? ti.

2. Kammassakā māṇava sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭhāraṇā<sup>9</sup>; kammaṃ satte vibhajati<sup>10</sup> yad idaṃ hinappaṇitāyā ti.

3. Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsi-tassa vitthārena atthaṃ<sup>11</sup> avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ahaṃ

1 C māṇa° here and below.

3 R °ssati

5 B pāsādikā

6 B<sub>1</sub> °caku°

8 CS °ṇṇavanto

10 B °bhajati

2 B omits here and afterwards.

4 B duva°

7 B<sub>1</sub> uccaku°

9 B<sub>1</sub> kammappa°

11 B omits.



imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

4. Tena hi māṇava suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsis-sāmi ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

5. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Idha māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo<sup>1</sup> lohitaṇṇi<sup>2</sup> hatapahate<sup>3</sup> nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu<sup>4</sup>. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā<sup>6</sup> apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati<sup>8</sup> appāyuko hoti. Appāyuka-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana<sup>9</sup> māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati dighāyuko hoti. Dighāyuka-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji<sup>10</sup> dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> °ddho *here and below*.

2 CRS °pāṇi *throughout*.

3 B pahatapa° *here and afterwards*.

4 B<sub>1</sub> sabbapāṇa°

5 RS °dinna *here and below*.

6 B parama° *throughout*.

7 CR uppajjati *here and afterwards*.

8 BS pacchā- *throughout*.

9 C omits.

10 B salajji

6. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati bavhābādho hoti. Bavhābādha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana' māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati appābādho hoti. Appābādha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā.

7. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahuḷo, appam pi vutto saṃāno abhisajjati<sup>2</sup> kuppati byāpajjati paṭiṭṭhīyati<sup>3</sup> kopāṇ<sup>4</sup> ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ<sup>1</sup> ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇa-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ kodhano hoti upāyāsabahuḷo, appam

1 B omits.

2 B °pajjati

3 CRS °tthiyati here and below.

4-4 B kopam ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ here and afterwards.

pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitṭhiyati<sup>1</sup>, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo, bahuṃ pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati, na<sup>1</sup> kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājayati pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādika-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo, bahuṃ pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati, na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

8. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanādisu<sup>2</sup> issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājayati appesakkho hoti. Appesakkha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanādisu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana<sup>3</sup> māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā an-issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanādisu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> In BR na precedes pātukaroti here and below.

<sup>2</sup> CRS °-pūjanasu here and below.

<sup>3</sup> B omits here and below.

saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājayati mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakkha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ an-issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanādīsu na issati na upadus-sati na issaṃ bandhati.

9. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-pādipeyyaṃ. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-pajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājayati appa-bhogo hoti. Appabhoga-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-pādipeyyaṃ.

Idha pana māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti sama-ṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-pādipeyyaṃ. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhoga-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-pādipeyyaṃ.

10. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti ati-mānī—abhivādetabbaṃ na abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ na pac-cuṭṭheti, āsanārahassa na āsanaṃ deti, maggārahassa na maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ na sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ na garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ na māneti, pūjetabbaṃ na pūjeti. So tena kam-

mena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati nicākulino hoti. Nicākulina-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ thaddho hoti atimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ na abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ na paccuṭṭheti, āsanārahassa na āsanam deti, maggārahassa na maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ na sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ na garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ na māneti, pūjetabbaṃ na pūjeti.

Idha pana māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā athaddho hoti anatimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ paccuṭṭheti, āsanārahassa āsanam deti, maggārahassa maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ māneti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati uccākulino hoti. Uccākulina-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ athaddho hoti anatimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ paccuṭṭheti, āsanārahassa āsanam deti, maggārahassa maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ māneti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti.

11. Idha māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamtvaṃ na paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti? ti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ dug-

gaṭiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati duppañño hoti. Duppañña-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti? ti.

Idha pana<sup>1</sup> māṇava ekacco itthi vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti? ti. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati mahāpañño hoti. Mahāpañña-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti? ti.

12. Iti kho māṇava appāyuka-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṃ upaneti, dighāyuka-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā dighāyukattaṃ upaneti, bāvābādha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā bāvābādhattaṃ upaneti, uppābādha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā uppābādhattaṃ upaneti, dubbaṇṇa-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṇṇattaṃ upaneti, pāsā-

dika-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesakkha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesakkha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṃ upaneti, appabhoga-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhoga-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti, nīcākulīna-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṃ upaneti, uccākulīna-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti, duppañña-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaññattaṃ upaneti, mahāpañña-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaññattaṃ upaneti.

13. Kammassakā māṇava sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaṇā, kammaṃ satte vibhajati<sup>1</sup> yad idaṃ hinappaṇītātāyā ti.

14. Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama ! abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama ! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti<sup>2</sup>” ti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito<sup>3</sup>. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>4</sup> Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjat’ agge pāṇ’ upetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

Cūlakammavibhaṅga-suttaṃ\*

Uparipaṇṇāsake<sup>5</sup>

Imāni cha<sup>6</sup> suttāni “dānakathāya”† kosall’<sup>7</sup> atthaṃ<sup>7</sup> uggahetabbāni<sup>8</sup>.

\* M. iii, 202-06.

† Vide the Prologue, p. 1 above.

1 B °bhajjati

2 B<sub>2</sub> °kkhanti

3 B sampakā°

4 BC Bhagavantaṃ

5 B<sub>2</sub> adds āgataṃ.

6 B catu, obviously a mistake.

7 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> °sallabhāvatthaṃ

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C gahe°

## CHAPTER II

### ( On *ŚILA* )

#### 1. MAHĀNĀMA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kāpilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kittāvatā pana<sup>1</sup> bhante upāsako hoti? ti.

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddham saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako silasampanno hoti? ti.

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako silasampanno hoti ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hoti? ti.

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgata-sambodhiṃ<sup>2</sup>—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi<sup>3</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hoti? ti.

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigata-mala-maccherena cetasā

1 CRS nu

2 CRS °gatassa-bodhiṃ

3 CRS °thi

4 R °ddhāsamannāgato



agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇi<sup>1</sup> vossaggarato<sup>2</sup> yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāga-sampanno hoti ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako paññāsampanno hoti? ti.

Idha Mahānāma upāsako paññavā hoti udayabbaya<sup>3</sup>-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato<sup>4</sup>, ariyāya nibbhedhikāya sammādukkhak-khayagāminiyā—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paññāsampanno hoti ti.

Mahānāma-suttaṃ\*  
Mahāvagga-saṃyutte<sup>6</sup>

## 2. UPĀSAKACAṄDĀLA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-caṇḍālo ca<sup>6</sup> hoti upāsakamalañ ca<sup>6</sup> upāsakapatikiṭṭho<sup>7</sup> ca.

Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhalamaṅgaliko† ca<sup>8</sup> hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca<sup>9</sup> bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti—imchi kho bhikkhave

\* S. v, 395. *The title of the sutta is not mentioned in the body of the text, but is found in the Uddāna as "Mahānāma".*

† M. i, 143, 265; A. iii, 439.

1 BB<sub>2</sub> °pāṇi CR °pāṇi

2 BB<sub>1</sub> vosagga° which is more correct.

3 R uday' attha-

4 C adds hoti.

5 B<sub>2</sub> °yutte āgataṃ

6-6 B omits.

7 B °kiliṭṭho here and below.

8 BRS omit.

9 B omits.

pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikittṭho cā ti.

3. <sup>1</sup>Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun<sup>2</sup> ti.

Upāsakacaṇḍāla-suttaṃ\*

---

### 3. UPĀSAKARATANA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ<sup>3</sup> ca hoti upāsakapadumañ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> upāsakapūṇḍariko ca.

Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, akotūhala<sup>6</sup>-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito ca<sup>7</sup> bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti—imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapūṇḍariko cā ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Upāsakaratana-suttaṃ†

\* A. iii, 206. The title of the sutta is given in the Uddāna as "Caṇḍāla".

† A. iii, 206. R joins this sutta with the preceding one and gives it the name "Caṇḍāla" in the Uddāna.

1 R omits the entire paragraph here and below.

2 B °nandan here and below.

3 B °ratanam here and below.

4 B °padumam here and below.

5 B omits.

6 BCRS akotuhala-

7 B<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>R omit.

#### 4. VAṆIJJĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañc' imā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave vaṇijjā<sup>2</sup> upāsakena akaraṇiyā<sup>3</sup>.

Katamā<sup>4</sup> pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, mjjavaṇijjā, visa-vaṇijjā—imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun<sup>5</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup>

Vaṇijjā<sup>7</sup>-suttaṃ\*

Imāni<sup>8</sup> tiṇi suttāni pañcak'<sup>9</sup> *Āṅguttare*

#### 5. VISĀKH' UPOSATHA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca—handā, kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi divā divassā<sup>10</sup>? ti.

\* A. iii, 208. RS name it simply as "Vaṇijjā" in the Uddāna.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>CS imāni throughout.

2 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>CS °jjāni throughout.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>CS °ṇiyāni here and below.

4 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>CS °māni

5 B °nandan

6 The entire passage is absent in the Āṅguttara.

7 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>C vāṇijja

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

9 B<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> pañc'

10 BB<sub>2</sub> divasā

Uposathâham bhante ajja upavasāmī ti.

Tayo kho<sup>1</sup> 'me Visākhe uposathā.

Katame tayo?

Gopālak' uposatho<sup>2</sup>, nigaṇṭh' uposatho, ariy' uposatho.

2. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe gopālak' uposatho hoti?

Seyyathā pi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>3</sup> sāmikānam<sup>4</sup> gāvo niyyādetvā<sup>5</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati—ajja kho<sup>6</sup> gāvo amusmiṇ<sup>7</sup> ca amusmiṇ ca padese carimṣu, amusmiṇ ca amusmiṇ ca padese pāṇiyāni<sup>8</sup> pivimṣu<sup>9</sup>, sve dāni gāvo amusmiṇ ca amusmiṇ ca padese carissanti, amusmiṇ ca amusmiṇ ca padese pāṇiyāni pivissantī ti<sup>10</sup>. Evam eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko iti paṭisañcikkhati—"ahaṃ khvajja<sup>11</sup> idaṇ ca<sup>12</sup> idaṇ ca khādaniyam<sup>13</sup> khādīm, idaṇ ca<sup>12</sup> idaṇ ca bhojaniyam<sup>14</sup> bhuñjim<sup>15</sup>; sve dānāham idaṇ ca<sup>12</sup> idaṇ ca khādaniyam khādissāmi, idaṇ ca<sup>12</sup> idaṇ ca bhojaniyam bhuñjissāmi<sup>16</sup>" ti. So tena lobhena<sup>16</sup> abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evam kho Visākhe gopālak' uposatho hoti. Evam upavuttho<sup>17</sup> kho te Visākhe gopālak' uposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso, na mahājutiko, na mahāvipphāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe nigaṇṭh' uposatho hoti?

Atthi Visākhe nigaṇṭhā nāma samañajāti<sup>18</sup>. Te sāvakaṃ evaṃ<sup>19</sup> samādapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa, ye puratthimāya<sup>20</sup>

1 S omits.

3 S °samaye

5 BC niyā°

7 BB<sub>1</sub> °miṃ here and below.

9 R apamṣu

11 B ajja B<sub>2</sub> kho ajja

13 B<sub>2</sub>R °niyam here and below.

15 C bhuṃ° throughout.

18 CS °jātikā

2 B<sub>1</sub>R ūpo° throughout.

4 BC RS °kaṇ

6 B adds te.

8 BB<sub>2</sub> RS pāni° here and below.

10 B omits.

12 B<sub>1</sub> c'

14 B<sub>2</sub>R °niyam here and below.

16 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> omit.

17 B pavuttho

19 BB<sub>2</sub> omit.

20 BB<sub>2</sub> purimāya

disāya pāṇā param<sup>1</sup> yojanasatam tesu<sup>2</sup> daṇḍam nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānam pāṇānam anud-dayāya<sup>3</sup> anukampāya samādapenti, ekaccānam pāṇānam nānud-dayāya nānukampāya<sup>4</sup> samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa, sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā<sup>5</sup> evaṃ vadehi—"nāham kvaci<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> kassaci kiñcana<sup>8</sup> tasmiṃ,<sup>8</sup> na ca mama kvaci<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> katthaci<sup>9</sup> kiñcana<sup>10</sup> n' atthi<sup>10</sup>" ti.\* Jānanti kho pan' assa mātāpitaro 'ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto' ti; so pi jānāti 'ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro' ti. Jānāti<sup>11</sup> kho pan' assa puttadāro 'ayaṃ mayhaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhattā ti; so pi jānāti 'ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro' ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa dāsakammakaraporisā 'ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo' ti; so pi jānāti 'ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>13</sup> ti. Iti yasmim samaye sacce<sup>14</sup> samādapetab-bā<sup>15</sup> musāvāde tasmim samaye samādapenti<sup>16</sup>—idam assa musāvā-dasmim vadāmi. So tassa rattiya accayena<sup>17</sup> bhoge adinnaṃ yeva paribhuñjati—idam assa adinnādānasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe nigaṇṭh' uposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho<sup>18</sup> kho

\* A. ii, 177; cf. also A. iii, 170.

- |   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 1 S °ram here and below.                                | 2 B omits.                            |
| 3 BB <sub>2</sub> anuda°                                | 4 R na anu°                           |
| 5 B °petvā  | 6 BB <sub>1</sub> kvacani SSa kvacini |
| 7 R omits.  |                                       |
| 8 B kiñcanatasmī C kiñca na tasmim RSSc kiñcanaṃ tasmim |                                       |
| 9 R kassaci SSs kismiñci                                |                                       |
| 10-10 BC kiñcanatātthi R kiñcanaṃ n' atthi              |                                       |
| 11 B jānanti  | 12 B <sub>1</sub> amhākaṃ             |
| 13 B °karaṇapo°   | 14 R sabbe                            |
| 15 BB <sub>1</sub> B <sub>2</sub> °tabbaṃ               | 16 S °peti                            |
| 17 RS add te.   | 18 B °ttho                            |

Visākhe nigaṇṭh' uposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso, na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

4. Kathañ ca Visākhe ariy' uposatho hoti?

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā<sup>1</sup> hoti.

5. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ paṣīdati, pāmujjam<sup>2</sup> uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti<sup>3</sup>, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Kakkañ† ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca udakañ<sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca,\* evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ paṣīdati, pāmujjam uppajjati, ye citassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti.

† DA. i, 88.

\* Mil. 53.

1 BB<sub>2</sub> °dāpanā throughout.

2 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> °mo° here and below.

3 BS pahiyā° here and afterwards.

4 B °kaṃ

Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako Brahm'<sup>1</sup> uposatham<sup>1</sup> upavasati, Brahmunā saddhiṃ samvasati, Brahmañ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye citassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Kathan ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>3</sup> dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chipassiko opanayiko<sup>4</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

10. Kathan ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Sottiñ<sup>5</sup> ca paṭicca cuṇṇañ<sup>6</sup> ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca puriṣassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

11. Kathan ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chipassiko opanayiko

1 B<sub>1</sub>CR Brahmūpo°

2 B svakkhā° here and below.

3 B °vato here and below.

4 BB<sub>2</sub> °neyiko B<sub>1</sub> °neyyiko throughout.

5 B °tṭiṃ C °tthiñ

6 B °ṇṇaṃ

paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittam pasidati, pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhamm' uposatham upavasati, dhammena saddhim samvasati, dhammañ c' assa ārabbhā cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

12. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

13. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Saṅgham anussarati—supaṭipanno<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho yad idam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā; esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo<sup>2</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa Saṅgham anussarato cittam pasidati, pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

14. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ūsañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> paṭicca<sup>5</sup> khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ<sup>6</sup> ca paṭicca<sup>6</sup> purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> suppaṭipanno *here and below*.

2 R °raṇeyyo

3 B<sub>1</sub>CCa usumañ B<sub>2</sub> usañ S ūsmañ

4 R omits.

5 BC omit.

6-6 B omits.



15. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Saṃghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho<sup>1</sup>, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā; esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa Saṃghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

16. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

17. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni<sup>2</sup> asabalāni akammāsāni bhuṭṭissāni viññuppasatthāni<sup>3</sup> aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa silaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

18. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārīkañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍupakañ<sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

1 R Saṅgho

2 B achi°

3 BB<sub>2</sub> viññūpa° Ca viññūpa°

4 CRS vālaṇḍukañ

19. Kathanā ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni viññūppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa silaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati, pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sil' uposathaṃ upavasati, silena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, silā<sup>1</sup> c' assa ārabba cittaṃ pasidati, pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

20. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

21. Kathanā ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatā<sup>2\*</sup> anussarati<sup>2</sup>—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmita-vasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tad uttari<sup>3</sup>. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā<sup>4</sup> tatth'<sup>5</sup> upapannā<sup>6</sup> mayham<sup>7</sup> pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena silena samannāgatā<sup>8</sup> tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ silaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā

\* For a list of gods see D. i, 253-62, as also S. v, 423.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> °laṃ

3 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> uttari

5 BB<sub>2</sub> tat'

7 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>S °haṃ here and below.

2 CaR °tānussarati here and further on.

4 BB<sub>2</sub> cuto here and further on.

6 B<sub>2</sub>RS uppannā throughout.

8 B adds va here and below.

ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpo<sup>1</sup> cāgo<sup>1</sup> saṃvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>. Tassa attano ca tāsā<sup>3</sup> ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjam upajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

22. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

23. Ukkaṇ ca paṭicca loṇaṇ ca paṭicca gerukaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca nālīkaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

24. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatā anussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasa-vattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tad uttarim. Yathārūpāya saddhāya<sup>6</sup> samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā

1 B °rūpā cāgā

2 BS omit.

3 BB<sub>2</sub> °saṃ

4 S °ruñ

5-5 BB<sub>2</sub> nālī ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṇ CS nālisaṇḍāsaṇ

6 B saddhā-

mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>. Tassa attano ca tāsāṃ  
ca devatānaṃ saddhañ<sup>3</sup> ca silañ<sup>3</sup> ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca  
anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upak-  
kilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako devat,  
uposatham<sup>4</sup> upavasati<sup>5</sup>, devatāhi saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devatā c'  
assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upak-  
kilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa  
. upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

25. \*Sa kho so<sup>6</sup> Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati†—

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭi-  
viratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-  
hitānukampī<sup>7</sup> viharanti, aham<sup>8</sup> p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca  
divasaṃ pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo  
nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viha-  
rāmi; iminā pi<sup>9</sup> aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me  
upavuttho<sup>10</sup> bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivi-  
ratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi<sup>11</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā  
viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnā-  
dānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirate dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi  
athena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi; iminā pi aṅgena araha-  
taṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

\* Here onwgrds cf. A. iv, 249ff.

† These abstinences appear at D. i, 45, 63; M. i, 278; iii, 77; S. v, 468ff;  
A. i, 211; ii, 208; iv, 387; DA. i, 40f, 298ff; cf. also G.S. iv, 259.

1 S °ti

2 S omits.

3-3 B °ddham ca silam

4 B<sub>1</sub>R ūpo° throughout.

5 B °vasi

6 B omits.

7 B °kampino

8 BB<sub>1</sub>R aham here and below.

9 C p' aham

10 B °vuttho throughout.

11 B °patikaṅkhi C °pāṭikaṅkhi here and below.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī<sup>1</sup>, viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattiṃ imaṇ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī<sup>1</sup>, virato methunā gāmadhammā; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā<sup>2</sup> thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa\*, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattiṃ imaṇ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattiṃ imaṇ ca divasaṃ surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato<sup>3</sup>, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā ratt' uparatā<sup>4</sup>, viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattiṃ imaṇ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko ratt' uparato<sup>4</sup>, virato vikālabhojanā; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā<sup>5</sup> mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattiṃ imaṇ ca divasaṃ nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā<sup>5</sup> mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

D. iii, 170; cf. M. iii, 33.

1 B ārakacārī R anācārī

3 R adds viharāmi.

4 B<sub>1</sub>CR ūpa°

2 B °bandho

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C °dassana-

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsāyana-mahāsāyanaṃ pahāya uccāsāyana-mahāsāyanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti—mañcake<sup>1</sup> vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>2</sup> vā—aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsāyana-mahāsāyanaṃ pahāya uccāsāyana-mahāsāyanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi, mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā; iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī ti.

Evam kho Visākhe ariy' uposatho hoti. Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe ariy' uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

26. Kīvamahapphalo hoti, kīvamahānisaṃso, kīvamahājutiko, kīvamahāvipphāro?

Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūta<sup>3</sup>-sattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ<sup>4</sup> rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathādaṃ Āṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>5</sup> Vamsānaṃ<sup>6</sup> Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ,\* atth' āṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ<sup>7</sup> kalam<sup>8</sup> nāgghati<sup>9</sup> soḷasiṃ†. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam<sup>10</sup> rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

27. ‡Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātum-

\* A. iv., 88f. *The same list occurs in a similar comparison at A. iv, 252ff; Nidd. ii, 247; cf. D. ii, 220; Mil. 350.*

† Cf. "kalam agghati soḷasiṃ", Dh. 70; *for a comparison, see A. i, 116; Ud. 11; It. 19; K.S. iii, 133 and passim.*

‡ *For the age of the gods see infra pp. 44f and also Vibh. 42ff.*

|  |                           |                               |
|--|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1 B mañce                                  | 2 R °saṇṭhā° throughout.  | 3 B pahuta-                   |
| 4 R -mahāsatta°                            | 5 K °rādhi°               | 6 BB <sub>1</sub> C Cetiyānaṃ |
| 7 B <sub>1</sub> Vaṅgānaṃ                  | 8 CS etaṃ                 | 9 S kalam                     |
| 10 B n'agghanti B <sub>1</sub> R nāgghanti | 11 B manussa° throughout. |                               |

mahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo<sup>1</sup>, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni<sup>2</sup> pañcavassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atth' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā<sup>3</sup> Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya<sup>4</sup>. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ<sup>5</sup> Visākhe<sup>6</sup> sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rājjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup>.

28. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakāṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atth' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rājjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

29. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atth' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rājjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> rattidi° *throughout*.

3 B parama° *throughout*.

5 pana me taṃ for etaṃ at A. iv, 257.

7 CRS °ya *throughout*.

2 R omits.

4 CRS uppa° *throughout*.

6 B adds taṃ.

8 CRS omit here and below.

30. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppa-mānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atth' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

31. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni atthā vassasatāni Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni atthā vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppa-mānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atth' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

32. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmita-vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppa-mānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atth' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmita-vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.



33. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad  
avoca Satthā :

Pāṇaṃ na hane<sup>1\*</sup> na cādinnaṃ ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā,  
abrahmacariyā<sup>2</sup> virameyya methunā  
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.†

Mālaṃ na dhāraye<sup>3</sup> na ca gandham ācare,  
mañce chamāyaṃ va<sup>4</sup> sayetha<sup>5</sup> santhate<sup>6</sup>,  
etaṃ<sup>7</sup> hi atth' aṅgikaṃ<sup>8</sup> āh' uposathaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
Buddhena dukkh' antagunā<sup>10</sup> pakāsitaṃ.‡

Cando ca suriyo<sup>11</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
obhāsayantā<sup>12</sup> anupariyanti<sup>13</sup> yāvata,  
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā  
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana<sup>14</sup>.

Etasmim<sup>15</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
muttā<sup>16</sup>-maṇi<sup>17</sup>-velūriyaṃ<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> bhaddakaṃ  
siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> atha vā pi kañcanaṃ<sup>21</sup>  
yaṃ jātarūpaṃ hāṭṭakaṃ<sup>22</sup> ti vuccati.

Cf. A. iv, 254.

† Sn. 400.

‡ Sn. 401.

1 R hāne S haññe

4 BR *omit.*

6 R °thare

8 B °ke B<sub>1</sub> °kam

10 BC °guṇā R °gūṇaṃ

13 S anuyanti

16 R °ttaṃ

18 B °yaṃ

20 C siṅgisu°

2 S °cārā

5 B saye R vasayetha

7 B evaṃ S etan

9 R °ūpo°

11 S sūro

14 B °camānā

17 B<sub>1</sub> °ṇi R °ṇiṃ

19 B va

21 S kāñ°

3 BCS °re

12 BCR °sayam

15 B °smi

22 BB<sub>1</sub>CS haṭṭa°

Atth' añg' upetassa<sup>1</sup> uposathassa  
 kalam<sup>2</sup> pi te nānubhavanti solāsim.\*  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā  
 atth' añg' upetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 puññāni katvāna sukh' udrayāni  
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

34. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Visākh' uposatha-suttaṃ<sup>4</sup>†  
 Tik' *Āṅguttare*

## 6. SINGĀLOVĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalan-  
 dakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgālakho<sup>5</sup> gahapatiputto  
 kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso  
 pañjaliko puthudisā<sup>6</sup> namassati—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhi-

\* A frequent simile; see A. v, 22; K. S. iii, 133 and pa sim.

† A. i, 205-15. Cf. also A. iv, 249-50. In the Uddāna R gives the name  
 of the sutta as "Uposath' aṅga" while S calls it "Mūl' uposatha".

1 CR °ûpe°

3 R °ûpo°

5 C Sigā° here and below.

2 B °lam S kalam

4 B uposathaṃ B<sub>1</sub> ûpo°

6 CRS puthuddisā throughout.

ṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ<sup>1</sup> disaṃ<sup>1</sup> uttaraṃ disaṃ\* heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ<sup>2</sup> ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālakāṃ gahapatiputtaṃ kālāss' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavatthaṃ allakesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthudisā namas-santaṃ<sup>3</sup>—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Dis-vāna<sup>4</sup> Siṅgālakāṃ gahapatiputtaṃ etad avoca:

Kin<sup>5</sup> nu kho<sup>6</sup> evaṃ gahapatiputta kālāss' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namas-sasi—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ? ti.

Pitā me<sup>7</sup> bhante kālaṃ karonto evaṃ<sup>8</sup> avoca<sup>9</sup>—chaddisā<sup>10</sup> tāta namasseyyāsī ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakkaronto garukaronto mānento pūjento kālāss' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namas-sāmi—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ ti.

Na kho gahapatiputta ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā namas-sitabbā ti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namas-sitabbā? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā rathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.

\* The arrangement of the quarters given above is the usual one, cf. D. i, 222; iii, 180-81. But for a different arrangement, see D. i, 194.

1 B always has pacchimaṃ disaṃ before dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ.

2 BB<sub>1</sub>CR °ram

3 BCS °massamānaṃ

4 R °svā

5 B<sub>1</sub> kiṃ

6 R omits.

7 CRS maṃ

8 R omits.

9 B<sub>1</sub> avaca

10 B<sub>1</sub> chadisā throughout. R disā

Tena hi gahapatiputta suñāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsis-sāmi ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Singāloko gahapatiputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

3. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yato kho gahapatiputta ariyasāvakaṃ cattāro kammakilesā pahinā honti, catūhi ca ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpa-kāpagato, chaddisā paṭicchādi<sup>1</sup>, ubheloka<sup>2</sup>-vijayāya paṭipanno<sup>3</sup> hoti, tassa ayañ ca<sup>4</sup> loko āraddho hoti paro ca loko. So<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>6</sup>.

4. Katam' assa cattāro kammakilesā pahinā honti?

Pāṇātipāto kho gahapatiputta kammakilesa, adinnādānaṃ kammakilesa, kāmesu micchācāro kammakilesa, musāvādo kammakilesa—im' assa cattāro kammakilesā pahinā hontī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā<sup>7</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ  
musāvādo pavuccati<sup>8</sup>,  
paradāragamanañ c' eva  
nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitā ti.

5. Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ<sup>9</sup> na karoti?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, dosāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, bhayāgatiṃ<sup>10</sup> gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti<sup>10</sup>. Yato

1 BB<sub>1</sub> C ° cchādi S adds hoti.

2 BC loka

3 B adds kilesāpahinā.

4 CRS c' eva

5 BB<sub>1</sub>CR omit.

6 CR uppa° always.

7 B ° tvāna here and below.

8 R ca vuccati

9 C pāpaṃ kammaṃ throughout.

10-10 C puts this clause before the preceding one.

kho gahapatiputta ariyasāvako n' eva chandâgatim gacchati, na dosâgatim gacchati, na mohâgatim gacchati, na bhayâgatim gacchati, imehi catūhi thānehi pāpakammaṃ na karotī ti.

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā  
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,  
nihīyati tassa yaso  
kālapakkhe' va candimā.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā  
yo dhammaṃ nātivattati,  
āpūراتi tassa yaso  
sukkapakkhe va candimā ti.

7. Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati?

Surā-meraya-majjappamādatthānānuyogo kho gahapatiputta bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, vikāla-visikhācariyānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, samajjābhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, jūtappamādatthānānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, pāpamittānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā surā-meraya-majjappamādatthānānuyoge<sup>2</sup>—sanditthikā dhanajāni<sup>3</sup>, kalahappavaḍḍhanī<sup>4</sup>, rogānaṃ āyatanāṃ, akittisañjanani<sup>5</sup>, hiri<sup>6</sup>-kopīna<sup>7</sup>-

1 B, C kāla°

2 BR -majjappamāda° throughout.

3 B adds c' eva after it and every other item.

CRS °nañjāni here and below.

4 B kalahavaḍḍha°

5 B °sañjani

6 B<sub>1</sub>R omit.

7 B<sub>1</sub>CS °naṃ

nidaṃsaṇi<sup>1</sup>, paññāya<sup>2</sup> dubbalikaraṇi<sup>3</sup> tveva<sup>4</sup> chaṭṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> padaṃ bhavati. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā surā-meraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānānuyoge.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā vikāla-visikhācariyānuyoge—attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, puttadāro<sup>6</sup> pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyaṃ pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṅkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu ṭhānesu,\* abhūtavacanañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> tasmim<sup>9</sup> rūhati<sup>10</sup>,\* bahūnañ<sup>11</sup> ca dukkhadhammānaṃ purakkhato hoti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā vikāla-visikhācariyānuyoge.

10. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā samajjābhicaraṇe—kva<sup>12</sup> naccaṃ, kva gītaṃ, kva vādiṭaṃ, kva akkhānaṃ, kva paṇisaṃsaṃ, kva kumbhathūṇaṃ ti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā samajjābhicaraṇe.

11. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge—jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino<sup>13</sup> vittaṃ<sup>14</sup> anusocati,† sandiṭṭhikā<sup>15</sup> dhanajāni, sabhāgatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittāmaccānaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāhavivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti—“akkhadhutto ayaṃ<sup>16</sup> purisapuggalo nālaṃ dārabharaṇāyā<sup>17</sup>” ti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge.

12. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā pāpamittānuyoge—ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa<sup>18</sup> mittā honti te sahāyā. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā pāpamittānuyoge.

\* For the two clauses, see It. 67.

† Cf. vittaṃ (cittaṃ) nu jinno at S. i, 123, 126.

|   |                          |                             |
|---|--------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1 B -nidassanī RS -niddaṃsaṇī                 | 2 B °ññā                 | 3 B °lakaraṇī               |
| 4 B c' eva C omits.                           | 5 B °ṭṭha-               | 6 BC °dārā                  |
| 7 B <sub>1</sub> C °taṃ vacanaṃ R taṃ vacanañ | 8 B <sub>1</sub> C omit. | 9 B omits.                  |
| 10 B abhirū°                                  | 11 CR °hunnaṃ            | 12 R kuvaṃ throughout.      |
| 13 B jito                                     | 14 R ci°                 | 15 CR °kaṃ                  |
| 16 CR omit.                                   | 17 CRS °dārābha°         | 18 BB <sub>1</sub> C tyassa |

13. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādinavā ālassānuyoge<sup>1</sup>—  
 atisātan ti kammaṃ na karoti, atiuṇhan ti kammaṃ na karoti,  
 atisāyan ti kammaṃ na karoti, atipāto ti kammaṃ na karoti,  
 atichāto 'smî ti kammaṃ na karoti, atidhāto<sup>2</sup> 'smî ti kammaṃ  
 na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccāpadesa-bahulassa viharato anup-  
 pannā c' eva bhogā n' uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parik-  
 khayam gacchanti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā ālas-  
 sānuyoge ti.

14. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāpa-  
 ram etad avoca Satthā:

Hoti pāṇasakhā<sup>3</sup> nāma,  
 hoti sammīyasammiyo<sup>4</sup>,  
 yo ca atthesu jātesu  
 sahāyo hoti, no sakhā.

Ussūraseyyā paradārasevanā<sup>5</sup>  
 verappasaṅgo ca<sup>6</sup> anattatā ca,  
 pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,  
 ete cha<sup>7</sup> thānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.

Pāpamitto pāpasakho  
 pāpa<sup>8</sup>-ācāra<sup>8</sup>-gocaro,  
 asmā lokā paramhā ca  
 ubhayā<sup>9</sup> dhamṣate naro.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> ala° *here and below*.

3 B<sub>1</sub>CR pāna°

5 C °sēvanam

7 B *omits*.

9 B °ye

2 B atibādho

4 B sammissa sammisso

6 B *omits*.

8 R pāpācāra-

Akkh' itthiyo vāruṇi naccagītaṃ  
divāsoppaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāricariyā<sup>2</sup> akāle<sup>3</sup>,  
pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca  
ete cha<sup>4</sup> ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.

Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,  
yant' itthiyo pāṇasaṃā paresaṃ,  
nihīnasevī, na ca vuḍḍhasevī<sup>5</sup>,  
nihīyati kālapakkhe<sup>6</sup> va cando<sup>7</sup>.

Yo vāruṇi adhana akiñcano<sup>8</sup>  
°pipāso pivam<sup>10</sup> papāgato<sup>11</sup>,  
udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati  
ākulaṃ<sup>12</sup> kāhati khippam attano.

Na divā suppasīlena<sup>13</sup>  
na ratti utṭhānadassinā,<sup>14</sup>  
niccaṃ mattena soṇḍena  
sakkā<sup>15</sup> āvasituṃ gharaṃ.

Atisitaṃ atiuṇhaṃ  
atisāyaṃ idaṃ ahu,  
iti vissatṭhakammante<sup>16</sup>  
atthā accenti māṇave.

1 R °sappaṇi

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C pāpaca° 3 R °laṃ

4 B omits.

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C buddhise° R vuddha°

6 B<sub>1</sub>C kāla°

7 S candimā

8 S abhicchano

9 S reads this line as pipāso 'si atthapāgato.

10 B pi B<sub>1</sub>R °pibaṃ

11 B pamādaga°

12 B akūlaṃ CR akulaṃ

13 C suppanasi° R suppanāsi°

14 B<sub>1</sub>R read this line as ratti n' utṭhānadassinā while S as ratti n' utṭhāna-  
dessinā.

15 B adds na before it.

16 R °kammento



Yo ca sītañ ca uñhañ ca  
 tiṇā bhiyyo<sup>1</sup> na maññati,  
 karam purisakiccāni  
 so sukhā na vihāyatī ti.\*

15. Cattāro 'me gahapatiputta amittā mittapaṭirūpakā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā—añña-d-atthu-haro amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo, vacīparamo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo, anuppiyabhāṇi<sup>3</sup> amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo, apāyasahāyo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi añña-d-atthu-haro amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—añña-d-atthu-haro hoti, appena bahum icchatī, bhayassa kiccaṃ<sup>4</sup> karoti, sevati attha-kāraṇā<sup>5</sup> ti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi añña-d-atthu-haro amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi vacīparamo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—atītena paṭisantharati, anāgatenā paṭisantharati, niratthakena saṃgaṇhāti, paccuppannesu kiccesu vyasanam<sup>6</sup> dasseti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi vacīparamo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇi amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—pāpakam pi 'ssa anujānāti, kalyāṇam pi 'ssa anujānāti, sammukhā 'ssa vaṇṇam bhāsati, parammukhā<sup>7</sup> 'ssa avaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-

---

\* Tag 232.

1 B adds ti. B<sub>1</sub> bhiyo

2 B<sub>1</sub>C °pati° here and below.

4 S adds na.

6 BB<sub>1</sub>S bya°

3 B anupiya° throughout.

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C atta°

7 B param mu°

putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇi amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta apāyasahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo—surā-meraya-majjappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti, vikāla-visikhācariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti, samajjābhicarāṇe sahāyo hoti, jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi apāyasahāyo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo ti<sup>1</sup>.

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāpa-ram etad avoca Satthā:

Añña-d-atthu-haro mitto,  
yo ca mitto vaciparo,  
anuppiyaṇ ca yo āha<sup>2</sup>,  
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,  
ete amitte caturo<sup>3</sup>  
iti viññāya paṇḍito  
ārakā parivajjeyya  
maggam paṭibhayam yathā ti.\*

21. Cattāro 'me gahapatiputta mittā suhadā veditabbā—upakārako<sup>4</sup> mitto suhado veditabbo, samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo, atth' akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo, anu-kampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi upakārako mitto suhado veditabbo—pamattam rakkhati, pamattassa sāpateyyam rakkhati, bhītassa saraṇam hoti, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu

\* Quoted at J. ii, 390.

1 BC omit.

2 S āhu

3 B<sub>1</sub> CRS cattāro

4 B<sub>1</sub> CR 'kāro here and below.

tad-digūṇaṃ bhogaṃ uppādeti<sup>1</sup>. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi upakārako mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo—guyham assa ācikkhati, guyham assa parigūhati<sup>2</sup>, āpadāsu na vijahati, jīvitaṃ pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi atth' akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo—pāpā nivāreti, kalyāṇe niveseti, assutaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāveti, saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi atth' akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo—abhaven' assa na nandati, bhaven' assa nandati, avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ pasamsati. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti<sup>4</sup>.

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

Upakāro ca yo mitto,  
 yo ca mitto sukhe dukhe,<sup>5</sup>  
 atth' akkhāyī ca yo mitto,  
 yo ca mittānukampako,  
 etc pi mitte cattāro  
 iti viññāya paṇḍito,

1 B<sub>1</sub>CRS anuppā°

4 BC omit.

2 B<sub>1</sub>C °guyhati

5 B sukhe dukkho ca yo sakhō

B<sub>1</sub> sukhadukkhe ca yo sakhā

S sukhe dukkhe ca yo sakhā

3 B asutaṃ

sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya  
mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.

Paṇḍito sīlasampanno  
jalāṃ aggīva<sup>1</sup> bhāsati,  
bhoge saṃharamānassa  
bhamarass' eva iriyato<sup>2</sup>,  
bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti  
vammiko v'<sup>3</sup> upacīyati<sup>3</sup>;

evaṃ bhoge samāgantvā<sup>4</sup>  
alamattho kule gihi<sup>5</sup>,  
catudhā vibhaje bhoge  
sa<sup>6</sup> ve<sup>6</sup> mittāni ganthati\*.

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya  
dvihi kammaṃ payojaye<sup>7</sup>,  
catutthañ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> nidhāpeyya,  
āpadāsu bhavissatī ti.

27. Kathañ ca gahapatiputta ariyasāvako chaddisā<sup>9</sup> paṭicchādī hoti?

Cha<sup>10</sup> imā<sup>10</sup> gahapatiputta disā veditabbā — puratthimā disā mātāpitara veditabbā, dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā, pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā, uttarā disā mittāmacca

\* Cf. S. i, 214-5.

1 BCR aggi

2 BR iriya°

3 CS vūpa°

4 R °māhantvā S samāharitvā

5 BR gihi

6 BC sacc

7 B saṃyo°

8 B °tthaṃ va

9 BS cha disā *always*.

10 R cha-y-imā

veditabbā, heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā<sup>1</sup> veditabbā, uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā veditabbā.\*

28. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā—bhāto ne<sup>2</sup> bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesam karissāmi, kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmi, atha ca<sup>3</sup> pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmi<sup>5</sup>. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi<sup>6</sup> ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti—pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena<sup>7</sup> dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādentī. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhaya.

29. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi antevāsinaṃ dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—uṭṭhānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sipp<sup>8</sup> uggahaṇena<sup>8</sup>. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinaṃ dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinaṃ anukampanti—suvinitaṃ vinenti, sugahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> gāhāpenti, sabbasippa<sup>10</sup>-suta<sup>10</sup>-samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmmaccesu paṭivedenti<sup>11</sup>, disāsu

\* Cf. J. iii, 234.

1 R adds porisā

2 RS nesam

3 B<sub>1</sub>C add kho. S athavā

4 B<sub>1</sub> kālāṇkatā°

5 BRS °mī ti B<sub>1</sub> anupadassāmi ti

6 S adds kho°

7 B pati°

8 CRS sippapaṭiggaha°

9 CR sugga°

10 B °sippaṃ sutam B<sub>1</sub>R °a-sutam

11 B paṭiṭṭhāpenti CR pari°

S °sippesu taṇi

parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinaṃ dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—sammānanāya, anavamānanāya<sup>1</sup>, anaticariyāya, issariyavossaggena<sup>2</sup>, alaṅkāranuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati<sup>3</sup>—susamvhitakammantā ca hoti, saṅgahitaparijanā<sup>4</sup> ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhatañ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesu. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi kulaputtena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—dānena, peyyavajjena<sup>7</sup>, atthacariyāya, samānattatāya<sup>8</sup>, avisamvādanatāya. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti—pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhītassa saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, aparapajañ<sup>9</sup> c' assa<sup>9</sup> paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi

1 RS avimāna°

2 B °vosa°

3 BB<sub>1</sub>CS °kampanti throughout, which is obviously wrong.

4 B<sub>1</sub>CRS susaṅgahita-

5 B<sub>1</sub> °bhatañ 6 BR omit.

7 B piyavācena B<sub>1</sub>S piya°

9-9 B dānena aparapajā c' assa

8 °natāya would be better.

B<sub>1</sub> aparāparapajā c' assa

RS aparapajam (R ca) pi 'ssa

pañcahi ñānehi kulaputtam anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ñānehi ayirakena<sup>1</sup> heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—yathābalaṃ kammanta<sup>2</sup>-saṃvidhānena, bhattavetanānuppadānena<sup>3</sup>, gilān' upaṭṭhānena, acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena<sup>4</sup>. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ñānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ñānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti—pubb' utthāyino ca<sup>5</sup> honti, pacchānipātino ca, dinnādāyino<sup>6</sup> ca, sukatakammakārakā<sup>7</sup> ca, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ñānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ñānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ñānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—mettena kāyakammena, mettena vacīkammena, mettena manokammena, anāvaṭadvāratāya, āmisānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ñānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā, chahi ñānehi kulaputtam anukampanti—pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇena<sup>8</sup> manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ sāvanti, sutam pariyodapenti, saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ñānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi chahi ñānehi kulaputtam anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khema appaṭibhayā.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> ayyi° *here and below*.

4 B vosa° *throughout*.

6 BR dinnadā°, *obviously wrong*.

2 S °tam

5 B omits.

7 S °kāra

3 BRS °vettana°

8 R °lyāṇa-

34. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athā-  
param etad avoca Satthā:

Mātāpitā disā pubbā  
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,  
puttadārā disā pacchā  
mittāmaccā ca<sup>2</sup> uttarā<sup>3</sup>.

Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā  
uddham samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
etā disā namasseyya  
alamattho kule gihī.

Paṇḍito silasampanno  
saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā,  
nivātavutti atthaddho,  
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

Uṭṭhānako analaso\*  
āpadāsu na vedhati,  
acchiddavutti<sup>1</sup> medhāvī,  
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

Saṅgāhako mittakaro  
\* vadaññū vītamacchero,†  
netā vinetā anunetā,  
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

\* Cf. Dhṛ. 229.

† S. i, 34.

1 S °tvāna

2 B omits.

3 B adds disā.

4 BB<sub>1</sub>S acchinna°



Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ<sup>1</sup> ca  
 atthacariyā ca yā idha,  
 samānatā<sup>2</sup> ca dhammesu,  
 tattha tattha yathārahaṃ.

Etc kho saṅgahā loke  
 rathass' āṇīva yāyato;  
 etc ca<sup>3</sup> saṅgahā n'<sup>4</sup> assu<sup>4</sup>,  
 na mātā puttakāraṇā  
 labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,  
 pitā vā puttakāraṇā.

Yasmā ca saṅgahe<sup>5</sup> etc  
 samavekkhanti<sup>6</sup> paṇḍitā,  
 tasmā mahattaṃ papponti  
 pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti<sup>7</sup>.

35. Evaṃ vutte Siṅgāloko gaḥapatiputto Bhagavantaṃ  
 etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante! abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi  
 bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya,  
 mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti<sup>9</sup>” ti, evaṃ eva<sup>10</sup>  
 Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante

1 B<sub>1</sub> piyava°

3 BC kho

5 BB<sub>1</sub>CS °gahā

7 B omits.

9 BB<sub>1</sub>S dakkhanti

2 BCR samānattatā

4 S nāssu

6 B<sub>1</sub> sammave° S °mapekkhanti

8 BCR telapa°

10 B<sub>1</sub>CRS evam

Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃ-  
ghaṇ<sup>1</sup> ca; upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇ'  
upetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

Singālovāda<sup>2</sup> -suttaṃ<sup>3\*</sup>  
Pāṭikavagge<sup>4</sup>

---

Imāni cha suttāni “sīlakathāya”† kosall' attham uggahe-  
tabbānī<sup>5</sup> ti.

\* D. iii, 180-93.

† *Vide the Prologue above, p. 1.*

1 B Saṃghaṇ

2 C Sigālo° S Singālaka-

3 R -suttantaṃ

4 B Pāḍhiyava° B<sub>1</sub> Pāthiyava°

5 B<sub>1</sub> gahe°

## CHAPTER III

### ( On SAGGA )

#### 1. DHAMMAHADAYA-VIBHANGA SUTTA

1. Dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā<sup>1</sup> uposathakammaṃ katvā kattha upapajjanti<sup>2</sup>?

Dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā app' ekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ<sup>3</sup> upapajjanti, app' ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti.

2. Manussānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ mānaṃ?

Vassasataṃ, appaṃ vā bhiyyo<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup>.

3. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ mānaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni<sup>6</sup> paññāsavassāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccaro. Tena saṃvaccarena

1 BS °dayitvā *here and below*.

2 BCR uppa° *always*.

4 C bhiyo

6 BR mānussa° *here and below*.

3 BB<sub>1</sub> °byatam *throughout*.

5 BC *omit*.

dibbāni pañcavassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyup-  
pamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ<sup>1</sup> gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Navuti vassasatasahassāni.

4. Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yaṃ mānusakāṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso  
eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso. Tena māsenā  
dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-  
sahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Tisso ca vassakoṭiyo saṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> ca vassasatasahassāni.

5. Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso  
eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso. Tena māsenā  
dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve  
vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Cuddasa ca vassakoṭiyo cattārīsā<sup>3</sup> ca vassasatasahassāni.

6. Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ  
eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso. Tena  
māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena  
dibbāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Sattapaññāsa vassakoṭiyo saṭṭhi ca vassasatasahassāni.

1 BR manussa- *always*.

2 B<sub>1</sub>CRS saṭṭhiṃ *here and below*.

3 B °āliṣaṃ B<sub>1</sub>C °rīsā S °āliṣā

7. Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Dve ca<sup>1</sup> vassakoṭṭisatāni tiṃsa<sup>2</sup> ca vassakoṭṭiyo cattārisaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca vassasatasahassāni.

8. Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Nava ca<sup>4</sup> vassakoṭṭisatāni ekavisaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca vassakoṭṭiyo satṭhi ca vassasatasahassāni ti<sup>6</sup>.

9. Cha ete kāmāvacarā  
sabbakāma-samiddhino,  
sabbesaṃ ekasaṅkhāto  
āyu bhavati kittako?

Dvādasā koṭṭisatā tesā  
aṭṭhavisaṇ<sup>7</sup> ca koṭṭiyo

1 BCR omit. 2 R tisso which is arithmetically wrong.

3 BCS °risu B<sub>1</sub> °risā R °risaṃ

4 B omits.

5 B<sub>1</sub>C °visati

6 BC omit.

7 BC °visā B<sub>1</sub> °visā

paññāsa satasahassāni

vassaggena<sup>1</sup> pakāsitā ti<sup>2</sup>.

10. Paṭhamam<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> parittam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Paṭhamam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā Brahma-pārisajjānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppmāṇam?—Kappassa tatiyo bhāgo.

Paṭhamam jhānam majjhimam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Paṭhamam jhānam majjhimam bhāvetvā Brahma-purohitānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppmāṇam?—Up' addha-kappo.

Paṭhamam jhānam paṇitam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Paṭhamam jhānam paṇitam bhāvetvā Mahābrahmānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppmāṇam?—Eko<sup>4</sup> kappo.

11. Dutiyam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Dutiyam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā Parittābhānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppmāṇam?—Dve kappā.

Dutiyam jhānam majjhimam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Dutiyam jhānam majjhimam bhāvetvā Appamāṇābhānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppmāṇam?—Cattāro kappā.

Dutiyam jhānam paṇitam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Dutiyam jhānam paṇitam bhāvetvā Ābhassarānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjanti. Tesam kittakam āyuppmāṇam?—Aṭṭha kappā.

12. Tatiyam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Tatiyam jhānam parittam bhāvetvā Parittasubhānam

1 B<sub>1</sub> vossa°

2 C omits.

3 B paṭhamajjhānam *here and below*.

4 R omits.

devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesāṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-  
māṇaṃ?—Soḷasa kappā.

Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimāṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?  
—Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimāṃ bhāvetvā Appamāṇasubhānaṃ  
devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesāṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-  
māṇaṃ?—Dvattimsa<sup>1</sup> kappā.

Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti? —  
Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā Subhakiṇṇānaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ  
saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesāṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ?  
—Catusatṭhi kappā.

13. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvetvā ārammaṇa-nānattatā ma-  
sikāra-nānattatā chanda-nānattatā paṇidhi-nānattatā adhimok-  
kha-nānattatā abhīnihāra<sup>3</sup>-nānattatā saññā<sup>4</sup>-nānattatā app' ekacce  
Asaññasattānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce  
Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce  
Avihānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce  
Atappānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce  
Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce  
Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce  
Akanitṭhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce  
Ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti,  
app' ekacce Viññāṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ  
upapajjanti, app' ekacce Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ  
saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce N' eva-saññā-nāsaññāya-  
tanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjanti.

14. Asaññasattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca Vehapphalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca devānaṃ  
kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ?—Pañca kappasatāni.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C Battimsa

3 BRS °nihāra-

5 B<sub>1</sub> °sattānañ

2 BB<sub>1</sub>S °kiṇhānaṃ C °kiṇṇakānaṃ

4 RS paññā-

6 B<sub>1</sub> °phalānañ

Avihānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ?—Kappa-sataśāhassaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

Atappaṇaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ?—Dve kappasahassāni.

Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ?—Cattāri kappasahassāni.

Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ?—Aṭṭha kappasahassāni.

Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ?—Soḷasa kappasahassāni.

Ākāsaṇāñcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ?—Visati kappasahassāni.

Viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ?—Cattārisa<sup>2</sup> kappasahassāni.

Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ?—Satṭhi kappasahassāni.

N' eva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ?—Caturāsīti kappasahassāni<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>.

15. Ukkhittā puññatejena  
kāmarūpagatiṃ<sup>4</sup> gatā,  
bhav'<sup>5</sup> aggatam pi<sup>5</sup> sampattā  
puna gacchanti duggatiṃ;

tāva dighāyukā sattā  
cavanti āyusaṅkhaṃ,  
n' atthi koci bhavo nicco—  
iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā.

1 B °sahassāni

2 S cattālisā

3 BR omit.

4 R °gati

5-5 B<sub>1</sub> bhav' aggantam pi S bhav' aggantam vā



Tasmā hi dhīrā nipakā  
 nipuṇā atthacintakā,  
 jarā-maraṇa-mokkhāya  
 bhāventi maggam uttamaṃ.

Bhāvayitvā suciṃ<sup>1</sup> maggaṃ  
 nibbān' ogadha-gāminam,  
 sabbabhavē<sup>2</sup> pariññāya  
 parinibbanti anāsavā ti.

Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 Idaṃ suttaṃ Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅge\*

## 2. CHATTAMĀṆAVAKA<sup>4</sup>-VIMĀNA-VANṆANĀ

1. “Yo vadataṃ pavaro manujesū” ti Chattamāṇavaka-  
 vimānaṃ.

Tassa kā uppatti?

2. Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane. Tena kho<sup>5</sup>  
 pana<sup>6</sup> samayena Sctavyāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa kicchā-  
 laddho putto Chatto nāma brāhmaṇamāṇavo<sup>8</sup> ahosi. So  
 vayappatto pitarā pesito Ukkatṭhaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇassa  
 Pokkharasātissa<sup>9</sup> santike medhāvitāya analasatāya ca na ciren'  
 eva mante vijjatṭhānāni ca uggahetvā brāhmaṇasippe  
 nipphattiṃ patto ācariyassa abhivādetvā “mayā tumhākaṃ  
 santike sippaṃ sikkhitaṃ, kiṃ vo” gurudakkhiṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> demā”

\* Vibh. 422-26. *Our sutta forms only a part of the Dhammahadaya-  
 vibhaṅga of the Vibhaṅgappakaraṇa.*

1 BR suci-

2 RS sabbāsava

3 B omits.

4 C -mānavaka-

5 R omits.

6 B<sub>1</sub> °tavyayaṃ C °tavyaṃ

7 C °mānavo here and below.

8 BC °sātikassa; °sādissa is the correct form.

9 R te

10 B garu° here and below.

ti āha<sup>1</sup>. Ācariyo “gurudakkhiṇā<sup>2</sup> nāma antevāsikassa vibhavānurūpā<sup>3</sup>, kahāpaṇasahassam ānehī” ti āha. Chatta-  
māṇavo ācariyaṃ abhivādetvā Setavyaṃ gantvā<sup>4</sup> mātāpitara<sup>5</sup>  
vanditvā tehi abhinandiyamāno katapaṭisanthāro tam attham  
pitu ārocetvā “detha me dātabbayuttakam, ajj” eva datvā  
āgamiṣsāmi<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Tam mātāpitara “tāta ajja vikālo,  
sv<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> gamissasī” ti vatvā kahāpaṇāni<sup>8</sup> nīharitvā<sup>9</sup> bhaṇḍikaṃ  
bandhāpetvā t̐apesuṃ. Corā tam pavattiṃ sutvā Chatta-  
māṇavassa gamanamagge aññatarasmiṃ vanagahane<sup>10</sup> nilinā  
acchiṃsu “māṇavaṃ māretvā kahāpaṇaṃ gaṇhissāmā” ti.

3. Bhagavā paccūsasamaye mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhā-  
ya lokaṃ v<sup>11</sup> olovento<sup>11</sup> Chattamāṇavakassa<sup>12</sup> saraṇesu ca<sup>13</sup> silesu  
ca<sup>13</sup> patitṭhānaṃ, corehi māritassa, devaloke nibbattassa<sup>14</sup>, tato sa-  
ha vimānena āgatassa tattha sannipatita<sup>15</sup>-parisāya ca<sup>16</sup> dhammā-  
bhisamayam disvā paṭhamataram eva gantvā māṇavakassa gama-  
namagge aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisīdi. Māṇavo ācariya-  
dhanam gahetvā Setavyato Ukkatṭhābhimukho gacchanto an-  
tarāmagge<sup>17</sup> Bhagavantam nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṅkamitvā  
atṭhāsī. “Kuhim gamissasī” ti Bhagavatā vutte “Ukkatṭhaṃ  
bho Gotama gamissāmi, mayhaṃ ācariyassa Pokkharasātissa  
gurudakkhiṇam dātun” ti āha. Atha Bhagavā “jānāsī pana  
tvam māṇava tīhi saraṇāni, pañca silāni” ti vatvā tena  
“nāhaṃ jānāmi, kim atthiyāni pana tāni<sup>18</sup> kīdisāni cā” ti

1 BC put it after abhivādetvā.

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C dakkhiṇam

3 BB<sub>1</sub>C °rupam

4 BC āgantvā

5 C °pitaram

6 R gami°

7 B<sub>1</sub>CR sve

8 B<sub>1</sub>C °paṇāḍini

9 BB<sub>1</sub>C āharitvā

10 B<sub>1</sub>C vanagahane

11 BB<sub>1</sub>C olo°

12 R °vassa here and below.

13 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

14 BB<sub>1</sub>CS °ttānam B<sub>2</sub> °ttam

15 R °patitassa

16 B omits.

17 S antarā magge

18 R etāni

vutte “idaṃ idaṇ” ti saraṇa<sup>1</sup>-gamaṇassa<sup>2</sup> silasamādānassa<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> phalāṇisaṃse vibhāvetvā “uggaṇhāhi tāva māṇava saraṇa-gamaṇavidhiṇ<sup>4</sup>” ti vatvā “sādhu<sup>5</sup>, uggaṇhissāmi, kathetha<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā” ti tena yācito tassa ruci-anurūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> gāthā-bandhavasena saraṇagamaṇavidhiṃ dassento—

Yo vadataṃ pavaro mañjesu  
Sakyamuni<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā katakicco  
pāragato<sup>9</sup> bala-vīra<sup>10</sup>-samaṅgī,  
taṃ Sugataṃ saraṇattham upehi.

Rāgavirāgaṃ<sup>11</sup> anejaṃ<sup>12</sup> asokaṃ  
dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> asaṅkhatam<sup>14</sup> appatīkulaṃ  
madhuraṃ<sup>15</sup> imaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṇaṃ suvibhattam,  
Dhammaṃ imaṃ saraṇattham upehi.

Yattha ca dinnaṃ<sup>17</sup> mahapphalam āhu  
catūsu sucīsu purisayugesu  
attha ca puggaladhammadaśā<sup>18</sup> te,  
Saṃgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehi ti  
tisso gāthā<sup>19</sup> abhāsi.

4. Evaṃ Bhagavatā tihi gāthāhi saraṇaguṇasandassanena  
saddhiṃ saraṇagamaṇavidhiṃhi vutte māṇavo taṃ taṃ<sup>20</sup> sara-

1 B<sub>1</sub>C °raṇāga° throughout.

3 B omits.

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C °dhukaṃ

7 R ruciyaṇu°

9 B pārāgato B<sub>2</sub> pārāgato

11 B<sub>1</sub> °gam

13 BCRS dhammaṃ

16 S idaṃ

18 B °dassā St °ddasā

20 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C -gamana-sila°

4 B<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> saraṇāgamana°

6 RS add bhante.

8 BCRS °muni

10 BB<sub>1</sub>CSt -viriya-

12 St aneñjam

14 B<sub>1</sub> °tam

17 B<sub>1</sub>CR dinna-

19 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>C °thāyo

15 B<sub>1</sub> °ram

ṇaguṇānussaraṇamukhena<sup>1</sup> saraṇagamanavidhino<sup>2</sup> attano hadaye ṭhapitabhāvaṃ vibhāvento tassā tassā gāthāya<sup>3</sup> ananta-  
raṃ<sup>4</sup> “yo vadataṃ pavaro” ti ādinā taṃ taṃ gāthaṃ pacca-  
nubhāsi. Evaṃ paccanubhāsita<sup>5</sup> pañca sikkhāpadāni sarūpato  
phalānisaṃsato ca vibhāvetvā tesam samādānavidhiṃ kathesi.  
So taṃ<sup>6</sup> pi suṭṭhu upadhāretvā pasannamānaso “handāhaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
Bhagavā gamissāmi” ti vatvā ratanattayaguṇaṃ yeva anussa-  
ranta taṃ yeva maggaṃ paṭipajji. Bhagavā pi “alaṃ imassa  
ettakaṃ kusalaṃ devalok’ upapattiyā<sup>8</sup>” ti Jetavanam eva  
agamāsi.

5. Mānavassa pana<sup>9</sup> pasannacittassa ratanattayaguṇa<sup>10</sup>-  
sallakkhaṇavasena “saraṇaṃ upemi” ti pavatta-citt’ uppādatāya  
saraṇesu Bhagavatā vuttanayena pañcannaṃ silānaṃ adhiṭ-  
ṭhānena silesu ca paṭiṭṭhitassa, ten’ eva nayena ratanattaya-  
guṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> anussarantass’ eva gacchantassa corā magge<sup>12</sup> pariya-  
ṭṭhimsu. So te agaṇetvā ratanattayaguṇe anussaranta yeva  
gacchati.

6. Tañ c’ eko coro gumbantaraṃ<sup>13</sup> upanissāya<sup>14</sup> ṭhito<sup>15</sup> nisite-  
na<sup>16</sup> vis’<sup>17</sup> appitena<sup>17</sup> sāyakena<sup>18</sup> sahasā va<sup>19</sup> vijjhitaṃ jīvitakkha-

1 B saraṇāgamanākāraṇaṃ saraṇamukhena B<sub>1</sub>C saraṇāgamanānussaraṇamu°

2 B<sub>1</sub> saraṇāgamana°

3 BCRS °yo

4 BCRS omit.

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C °bhāsītvā ṭhitassa

6 BB<sub>1</sub>R taṃ

7 B<sub>1</sub> adds bhante.

8 B uppa°

9 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

10 R °guṇaṃ

11 BB<sub>1</sub>C °guṇe

12 B<sub>2</sub> °ggesu

13 B<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> gumbhaṇ°

14 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> appassāya S ni°

15 C omits.

16 B nisidati, tena C nisidāpitena R nisita-

17 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> savisena R visapitena

18 B omits. B<sub>1</sub>R sarena B<sub>2</sub> sallena C sahāyakena

19 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>C omit.

(Reading taken from PTS edn., f.n.)

yaṃ pāpetvā kahāpaṇabhaṇḍikam<sup>1</sup> gahetvā attano sahāyehi saddhiṃ pakkāmi<sup>2</sup>. Māṇavo pana kālam katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane tiṃsayojanike<sup>3</sup> kanakavimāne<sup>4</sup> nibbatti.<sup>5</sup> Tassa vimānassa ābhā sātirekāni<sup>6</sup> vīsatiyojanāni pharitvā tiṭṭhati. Atha māṇavam<sup>7</sup> kālakatam<sup>8</sup> disvā Setavyagāmaṇāsino manussā Setavyam gantvā tassa mātāpitūnam<sup>9</sup>, Ukkatṭhagāmaṇāsino ca Ukkatṭham gantvā brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kathesum. Tam sutvā tassa<sup>10</sup> mātāpitāro nātimitā<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo ca Pokkharasāti saparivārā<sup>12</sup> assumukhā rodamānā tam padesam<sup>13</sup> agamaṃsu, yebhuyyena ca Setavyavāsino Ukkatṭhavāsino ca<sup>14</sup> Icchānaṅgalavāsino ca sannipatiṃsu. Mahāsamāgamo ahosi. Atha māṇavassa mātāpitāro maggassa avidūre citakam sajjentā<sup>15</sup> sarīrasakkāram<sup>16</sup> kātum ārabhiṃsu.

7. Atha Bhagavā cintesi: Mayi gate Chatto māṇavo maṃ vanditum āgamiṃsati, āgatañ ca tam katakammam kathāpento kammaphalam paccakkham kāretvā<sup>17</sup> dhammam desessāmi<sup>18</sup>, evaṃ mahājanassa dhammābhisamayo bhaviṃsati ti cintetvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ tam padesam gantvā<sup>19</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi chabbaṇṇa<sup>20</sup>.

1 R °paṇagaṇṭhikam

2 B<sub>1</sub>R pakkami

3 R °yojane

4 BR vimāne

5 C reads it as.....yojanike kanakavimāne sutappabuddho viya accharā-sahassaparivuto satṭhisakatabhārālaṅkārapatimaṇḍit' attabhāvo nibbatti.

6 B<sub>1</sub>C dasāti° S atirekāni

7 B<sub>1</sub>C °ṇavakam R °navassa

8 B<sub>1</sub>C kālaṅkatam

9 B<sub>1</sub>C °pitunnam kathesum

10 R omits.

11 BB<sub>1</sub>C add ca.

12 BB<sub>1</sub>C °vāro

13 B desam

14 BRS omit.

15 B sajjantā

16 B<sub>1</sub>C °rañ ca R °rirakiccam

17 B<sub>1</sub>C kārapetvā

18 C desissā°

19 R upagantvā

20 BR chabbaṇṇa

Buddharaṃsiyo<sup>1</sup> vissajjento<sup>2</sup>. Chattamāṇava<sup>3</sup>-devaputto<sup>4</sup>  
 pi attano sampattiṃ paccavekkhitvā tañ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kāraṇam  
 upadhārento saraṇagamaṇā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> silasamādānaṃ ca disvā  
 vimhayajāto Bhagavati sañjātappasāda<sup>9</sup>-bahumāno “idān’ evā-  
 haṃ gantvā Bhagavantañ<sup>10</sup> ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca vandissāmi<sup>11</sup>,  
 ratanattayaḡuṇe ca<sup>12</sup> mahājanassa pākaṭe karissāmi<sup>13</sup>” ti kataññutaṃ  
 nissāya sakalaṃ<sup>14</sup> taṃ<sup>15</sup> araṇṇappadesaṃ<sup>16</sup> ekālokaṃ karonto saha  
 vimānena āgantvā vimānato oruyha mahāparivārena saddhiṃ  
 dissamānarūpo upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipa-  
 tanto abhivādetvā añjaliṃ<sup>17</sup> paggayha ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi.  
 Taṃ disvā mahājano “ko nu kho ayaṃ devo vā Brahmā vā” ti  
 acchariy<sup>18</sup> abbhuta<sup>19</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam parivāresi.  
 Bhagavā tena katapuñṇakammaṃ<sup>20</sup> pākaṭam kātum—

Na tathā tapati nabhasmiṃ<sup>21</sup> suriyo  
 cando ca<sup>22</sup> na bhāsati na Phusso  
 yathātulam<sup>23</sup> idaṃ mahappabhāsaṃ,  
 ko nu tvaṃ tidivā mahim<sup>24</sup> upāgā<sup>25</sup>?

Chindati ca raṃsi<sup>26</sup> pabhaṅkarassa<sup>27</sup>  
 sādika<sup>28</sup>-vīsatiyojanāni ābhā,

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1 R °rasmiyo                                 | 2 BB <sub>2</sub> vissajjanti B <sub>1</sub> visajjento |
| 3 B °māṇavo R Atha Chattamāṇavo              |   |
| 4 BR omit.                                   | 5 R tassa 6 R omits.                                    |
| 7 C saraṇāgama°                              | 8 C omits.  |
| 9 BR °jātapasā°                              |   |
| 10 B °vantaṃ                                 | 11 BCS °ditvā 12 BCS omit.                              |
| 13 C °lantaṃ                                 | 14 BR °apadesaṃ 15 C °jalim                             |
| 16 BB <sub>1</sub> C acchariyajāto           | 17 B °puñṇaṃ kammaṃ                                     |
| 18 B °smi                                    | 19 BC omit.   |
| 20 BR yathā atulam                           | 21 B <sub>1</sub> CSt °him                              |
| 22 B <sub>1</sub> upāga St upāgani           | 23 R °si 24 St pabhāka°                                 |
| 25 BB <sub>2</sub> °kaṃ B <sub>1</sub> C °kā |   |



Yathā ca<sup>1</sup> te adhigatam idaṃ vimānaṃ  
tad anurūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> avacāsi<sup>3</sup> iṅgha<sup>4</sup> puṭṭho ti  
taṃ devaputtaṃ pucchi<sup>5</sup>.

8. Tato devaputto imāhi gāthāhi vyākāsi<sup>6</sup>:

Yam<sup>7</sup> idha pathe samecca māṇavena  
satthānusāsi<sup>8</sup> anukampamāno;  
tava ratanavarassa dhammaṃ sutvā  
karissāmī ti ca<sup>9</sup> bravittha<sup>10</sup> Chatto.

Jinapavaraṃ<sup>11</sup> upehi<sup>12</sup> saraṇaṃ  
Dhammañ cāpi tath' eva bhikkhusaṃghaṃ,  
no ti paṭhamam avocāhaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhante  
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsiṃ.

Mā ca pāṇavadhaṃ vividhaṃ<sup>14</sup> carassu<sup>14</sup> asuciṃ  
na hi pāṇesu asaṇṇataṃ avaṇṇayimṣu sappaṇṇā,  
no ti paṭhamam avocāhaṃ bhante  
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsiṃ.

Mā ca parajanassa rakkhitaṃ<sup>15</sup>  
ādāttabbaṃ amaṇṇittha<sup>16</sup> adinnaṃ,  
no ti paṭhamam avocāhaṃ bhante  
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsiṃ.<sup>17</sup>

1 C va 2 R anupadam 3 St avahasi 4 C iṅgha

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C paṭipucchi 6 BB<sub>1</sub>C byākāsi

7 B<sub>1</sub>R sayant 8 B<sub>1</sub>C °nusāsi

9 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit. 10 R biuvi°

11 B Jinavara-pa° B<sub>1</sub>C °varam pa°

12 B<sub>1</sub>C upeti R upemi 13 BB<sub>1</sub>C avacāhaṃ R avoc' ahaṃ  
here and below.

14 St °dham ācarassu which has split up the stanza into five feet making  
asuciṃ na hi pāṇesu a separate foot.

15 R adds pi.

16 B asaṇṇato RSt amaṇṇittha

17 St omits this stanza altogether.



Mā ca parajanassa<sup>1</sup> rakkhitāyo<sup>2</sup>,  
 paradāriyo<sup>3</sup> agamā, anariyam<sup>4</sup> etam,  
 no ti paṭhamam avocāham bhante  
 pacchā te vacanam tath' eva 'kāsim.

Mā ca vitatham<sup>5</sup> aññathā abhāsi<sup>6</sup>  
 na hi musāvadam avaṇṇayimsu sappanñā,  
 no ti paṭhamam avocāham bhante  
 pacchā te vacanam tath' eva 'kāsim.

Yena<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> purisassa apeti saññā  
 tam majjam<sup>9</sup> parivajjayassu<sup>10</sup> sabbam,  
 no ti paṭhamam avocāham bhante  
 pacchā te vacanam tath' eva 'kāsim.

Svāham idha karitvā<sup>11</sup> pañcasikkhā<sup>11</sup>  
 paṭipajjitvā Tathāgatassa dhamme,  
 dvepatham agamāsim coramajjhe  
 te<sup>12</sup> mam<sup>13</sup> tattha vadhimsu<sup>14</sup> bhogahetu<sup>15</sup>.

Ettakam<sup>16</sup> idam anussarāmi<sup>17</sup> kusalam,  
 tato param na me vijjati aññam;  
 tena sucaritena kammunā<sup>18</sup> aham<sup>18</sup>  
 upapanno<sup>19</sup> tidivesu kāmakāmī.

1 B parassa

3 R -bhariyā St -bhariyāyo

5 C °tham

7 B<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> yo

9 St vajjam

11 RSt pañcasikkhā karitvā

13 BB<sub>2</sub> omits.

16 B cttham

18 B<sub>1</sub>CRSt °nāham

2 B °ittāyo

4 B anarim

6 BR abhāṇi S abhaṇi

8 B<sub>1</sub>C omit.

10 B °vajjassu

12 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>C add corā before it.

14 C vassamsu 15 C °gahetum

17 B °sarāmi

19 BC uppanno

Passa khaṇamuhutta<sup>1</sup> -saññamassa  
 anudhamma-paṭipattiyā vipākaṃ,  
 jalam iva yasasā samekkhamānā<sup>2</sup>  
 bahukā<sup>3</sup> maṃ<sup>4</sup> pihayanti hīnakāmā.

Passa katipayāya desanāya  
 sugatiñ<sup>5</sup> c' amhi gato, sukhañ ca patto,  
 ye ca te satataṃ<sup>6</sup> suṇanti dhammaṃ  
 maññe te amataṃ phusanti khemaṃ.

Appakaṃ pi kataṃ mahāvīpākaṃ  
 vipula<sup>7</sup>-phalaṃ<sup>8</sup> Tathāgatassa<sup>9</sup> dhamme,  
 passa kata-puññatāya Chatto  
 obhāseti<sup>10</sup> paṭhaviṃ<sup>11</sup> yathā pi suriyo<sup>12</sup>.

Kim idaṃ kusalaṃ, kim ācarema? —  
 icc' eke hi samecca mantayanti —  
 mayam<sup>13</sup> puna-d-eva<sup>14</sup> laddhā<sup>15</sup> manussattaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 paṭipannā<sup>17</sup> viharemu<sup>18</sup> sīlavanto.

Bahukāro<sup>19</sup> anukampako<sup>20</sup> ca me<sup>21</sup> Satthā<sup>22</sup> —  
 iti me sati agama<sup>23</sup> divādivassa<sup>24</sup>;

- |  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1 B °muhuttaṃ                            | 2 BCSt pekkhamānā                    |
| 3 B <sub>1</sub> CSt bahukāmā            | 4 CSt omit.                          |
| 5 B °tiṃ                                 | 6 St °tañ ca                         |
| 7 RSt vipulaṃ                            | 8 St omits.                          |
| 9 BCSt add hoti before it.               | 10 B °senti                          |
| 11 BB <sub>1</sub> patha°                | 12 B sūri°                           |
| 13 BB <sub>1</sub> CSt add te before it. | 14 C puna                            |
| 15 R laddha-                             | 16 R -manusattaṃ St mānu°            |
| 17 B adds ti. B <sub>1</sub> paṭipannā   | 18 St vicāremu                       |
| 19 BC bahūpakāro B <sub>1</sub> bahūkāro | 20 BB <sub>1</sub> CR m' anu°        |
| 21 R omits.                              | 22 C begins the second foot with it. |
| 23 BB <sub>1</sub> C omit.               | 24 B °divasassa                      |

svâham<sup>1</sup> upagato 'mhi<sup>2</sup> saccanāmam,  
anukampassu puna<sup>3</sup> pi, suṇemu<sup>4</sup> dhāmma ti<sup>5</sup>.

9. Atha<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā devaputtassa ca<sup>7</sup> tattha san-  
nipatitāya<sup>8</sup> parisāya<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhāsayam oloketvā ānupubbika-  
tham kathesi. Atha nesam kallacittatam<sup>10</sup> ñatvā sāmukkam-  
sikam dhammadesanam pakāsesi. Desanāpariyosāne devaputto  
ca<sup>11</sup> mātāpitaro c<sup>12</sup> assa<sup>12</sup> sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu, mahato<sup>13</sup>  
ca janakāyassa<sup>13</sup> dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Paṭhamaphale  
patiṭṭhito<sup>14</sup> devaputto uparimaggessu attano garucittikāram<sup>15</sup>  
tad' adhigamassa<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> mahānisamsattam<sup>18</sup> vibhāvento<sup>19</sup> pariyo-  
sānagātham<sup>20</sup> āha—

Ye c<sup>21</sup> idha<sup>21</sup> pajahanti kāmārāgam  
bhavarāgānusayañ ca pahāya moham,  
na ca te puna<sup>22</sup> upenti<sup>23</sup> gabbhaseyyam,  
parinibbānagatā hi<sup>24</sup> sītibhūtā ti.<sup>25</sup>

10. Iti devaputto attano ariyasota<sup>26</sup>-samāpannabhāvam  
pavedento anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā desanākūtam<sup>27</sup> gahetvā

- |  |                                   |                             |
|--|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1 B tvāham   | 2 R 'smim                         | 3 B <sub>1</sub> C punadeva |
| 4 B suṇe St suṇomi   | 5 RSt omit.                       | 6 R omits.                  |
| 7 BB <sub>1</sub> CSt omit.  | 8 BC °patita-pa°                  | 9 R omits.                  |
| 10 BB <sub>1</sub> C °cittam   | 11 BC omit. C adds tassa.         |                             |
| 12 BC ca   | 13-13 B mahājanassa kāyassa       |                             |
| 14 R °tiṭṭhahanto  | 15 B °citta° B <sub>1</sub> guru° |                             |
| 16 B °gatassa  | 17 B omits.                       |                             |
| 18 B <sub>1</sub> C °nisamsattam   |                                   |                             |
| 19 R adds ye 'dha pajahanti kāmārāgañ ti.  |                                   |                             |
| 20 B °yosāne gātham  | 21 RSt 'dha                       | 22 St omits.                |
| 23 BR m' upenti  | 24 BC omit.                       |                             |
| 25 R puts this verse before the preceding prose passage along with the other verses. |                                   |                             |
| 26 B °sotam  | 27 BB <sub>1</sub> C °nāya kūtam  |                             |

Bhagavantam vanditvā padakkhiṇam<sup>\*</sup> katvā bhikkhusamghassa apacitiṃ dassetvā mātāpitaro<sup>1</sup> āpucchitvā<sup>1</sup> devalokam eva gato. Satthā pi utthāya<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhusamghena Jetavanam<sup>4</sup> gato<sup>4</sup>. Māṇavassa pana<sup>5</sup> mātāpitaro brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti<sup>6</sup> sabbo<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> mahājano Bhagavantam anugantvā nivatti. Bhagavā Jetavanam gantvā sannipatitāya parisāya imam<sup>8</sup> vitthārato kathesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahoṣi ti.

Chattamānavaka-vimāna-vannanā\*

### 3. REVATĪ-VIMĀNA VANNANĀ

1. "Uṭṭhehi Revate su-pāpadhamme" ti Revatīvimānam. Tassa<sup>9</sup> kā<sup>10</sup> uppatti?

2. Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena samayena Bārāṇasiyam saddhāsampannassa<sup>11</sup> kulassa putto Nandiyo nāma upāsako ahoṣi, saddho pasanno dāyako dānapati<sup>12</sup> samgh' upatthāko. Ath' assa mātāpitaro sammukhagehato mātuladhītaram Revatiṃ nāma kaññam ānetukāmā ahesum. Sā pana<sup>13</sup> assaddhā appasannā<sup>14</sup> adānasilā. Nandiyo<sup>15</sup>

\* Cf. VvA. 229-43, wherein the above text along with the explanation of the verses are included.

1 B omits.

2 BC utthāyāsana

3 B omits. CRS have gato before it.

4 CRS omit.

5 BCS omit.

6 BC add ca.

7 BC omit.

8 R idam vimānam

9 B<sub>1</sub>CR omit.

10 B adds nam.

11 B saddhāya sam

12 C °pati

13 B omits.

14 R omits.

15 BC °diko here and below.

taṃ na icchi. Tassa mātā Revatiṃ āha—amma, tvaṃ imaṃ  
 gehaṃ āgantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa nisīdanatṭhānaṃ haritena  
 gomāyena upalimpitvā<sup>1</sup> āsanāni paññāpehi, ādhārake ṭhapehi<sup>2</sup>,  
 bhikkhūnaṃ āgatakāle vanditvā pattaṃ gahetvā nisīdāpetvā  
 dhammakarakena<sup>3</sup> pāṇiyaṃ parissāvetvā bhuttakāle pattāni  
 dhovāhi<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ me<sup>5</sup> puttassa ārādhikā bhavissasī ti. Sā  
 tathā akāsi. Atha naṃ “ovādakkhamā jātā” ti puttassa  
 ārocetvā “tena hi sādhu” ti sampatichchite<sup>6</sup> divasaṃ ṭhapetvā<sup>7</sup>  
 āvāhavivāhaṃ karimāsu. Atha naṃ Nandiyo āha—sace<sup>8</sup> tvaṃ  
 bhikkhusaṃghaṃ mātāpitara ca me upatṭhahissasi evaṃ  
 imasmiṃ gehe vasitum labhissasi, appamattā hohi ti. Sā  
 “sādhu” ti paṭisunītvā kiñci<sup>9</sup> kālaṃ saddhā viya hutvā  
 bhattāraṃ anuvattanti dve putte vijāyi. Nandiyaṃ mātā-  
 pitara kālaṃ akāmsu. Gehe sabb’ issariyaṃ tassā eva ahoṣi.  
 Nandiyo pi mahādānapati<sup>10</sup> hutvā bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ  
 paṭṭhapesi, kapaṇ’ addhikānaṃ<sup>11</sup> pi gehadvāre pākavattāṃ<sup>12</sup>  
 paṭṭhapesi, Isipatana mahāvihāre<sup>13</sup> catuḥi gabbhehi paṭimaṇḍi-  
 tāṃ<sup>14</sup> catussālaṃ<sup>15</sup> kārapetvā<sup>16</sup> mañcapīṭhādini attharāpetvā  
 Buddhapaṃsaṃsaṃ bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā  
 Tathāgataṃ hatthe dakkhiṇodakaṃ pādetvā niyyādesi<sup>17</sup>. Saha  
 dakkhiṇodakadānena Tāvatisabhaṃ āyāmato ca vitthā-

1 B limpivā

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C °petvā

3 R °karaṇena

4 BB<sub>1</sub>C dhova 5 R mama

6 R °paṭichchi and then begins a new sentence with Te!

7 R vavattāpetvā

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C take it after tvaṃ.

9 kañci would be the correct form.

10 B<sub>1</sub>C °pati

11 R °kāḍḍham

12 B °vattāṃ here and below.

13 R °patane mahā°

14 B<sub>1</sub>C pati°

15 B catussālaṃ

16 BRS kāretvā

17 C niyā°

rato ca samantā dvādasayojaniko yojanasat' ubbedho sattarata-namayo accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭho dibbapāsādo uggacchi<sup>1</sup>.

3. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno devacārikam<sup>2</sup> caranto<sup>3</sup> tam disvā <sup>4</sup>[attano vanditum āgate te devaputte pucchi—kassāyam pāsādo?, ti. Imassa bhante pāsādassa<sup>5</sup> sāmiko manussaloke Bārāṇasiyam Nandiyo nāma kuṭumbiyaputto Saṃghassa Isipatanamahāvihare catussālam kāresi; tassāyam nibbatto pāsādo ti āhaṃsu. Pāsāde nibbattā<sup>6</sup> dev' accharāyo pi theram vanditvā “bhante, mayam Bārāṇasiyam Nandiyassa nāma upāsakassa paricārikā bhavitum idha nibbattā. Tassa evam vadetha—“tuyham paricārikā bhavitum nibbattā devatāyo tayi cirāyante ukkaṇṭhitā; devalokasampatti nāma mattikābhājanam<sup>7</sup> bhinditvā suvaṇṇabhājanassa gahaṇam viya atimanāpan” ti vatvā idhāgamanatthāya tassa<sup>8</sup> vadethā” ti āhaṃsu. Thero “sādhū” ti paṭisunītvā sahasā deva-lokato] āgantvā catuparisamajjhe Bhagavantam pucchi “nibbattati nu kho bhante katapuññānam manussaloke ttitānam yeva dibbasampatti<sup>9</sup>?” ti.—Nanu te<sup>9</sup> Moggallāna Nandiyassa devaloke nibbattā<sup>10</sup> dibbasampatti sāmam diṭṭhā, kasmā maṃ pucchasi?, ti.—Evam bhante, nibbattā<sup>11</sup> ti. Ath' assa Satthā yathā<sup>12</sup> ciraṃ<sup>13</sup> vippavasitvā<sup>13</sup> āgataṃ purisaṃ mittabandhavā abhinandanti sampatiṇṇanti, evam katapuññam<sup>14</sup> puggalam

1 B °cchati C °ñchi

2 BCS devaloke cārikam

3 BB<sub>1</sub>R gantvā

4 BR omit the passage within brackets.

5 C pāsāda- 6 B<sub>1</sub> °tta- 7 B<sub>1</sub>C mattikabhā°

8 C omits.

9 B omits.

10 B omits.

11 R nibbattati

12 B omits.

13 BC cirappavāsam vasitvā

14 RS °puñña-

ito paralokaṃ<sup>1</sup> gataṃ<sup>2</sup> puññāni sampatti-hatthehi sampati-  
chanti paṭigaṇhanti<sup>3</sup> ti dassento<sup>4</sup>—

Cirappavāsim<sup>5</sup> purisaṃ  
dūrato sotthim āgataṃ,  
ñātimittā suhajjā ca  
abhinandanti āgataṃ.

Tath' eva katapuññam<sup>6</sup> pi  
asmā lokā param gataṃ,  
puññāni paṭigaṇhanti<sup>7</sup>  
piyam<sup>8</sup> ñātim<sup>9</sup> va āgatan ti

gāthā<sup>10</sup> abhāsi<sup>10</sup>.

4. Nandiyo taṃ sutvā bhiyyosomattāya dānaṃ deti  
puññāni karoti. So vaṇijjāya<sup>11</sup> gacchanto Revatiṃ āha — bhadde,  
mayā paṭṭhapitaṃ<sup>12</sup> Saṃghassa dānaṃ anāthānaṃ pākavaṭṭaṇ  
ca tvam appamattā pavatteyyāsi<sup>13</sup> ti. Sā “sādhū” ti paṭisuṇi.  
So pavāsaṃ gato pi yattha yattha vāsaṃ kappeti  
tattha tattha bhikkhūnaṃ anāthānaṃ ca yācakānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ca  
yathāvidhaṃ deti yeva. Tassa anukampāya khīṇāsava  
dūrato pi āgantvā dānaṃ sampatiṇchanti. Revati  
pana tasmim gate katipāham eva dānaṃ pavattetvā  
anāthabhattaṃ upacchindi, bhikkhūnaṃ pi<sup>14</sup> bhattaṃ kaṇāja-  
kaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ adāsi; bhikkhūnaṃ bhuttaṭṭhāne attanā

1 B<sub>1</sub>C paraloka-

3 C pati°

5 B °ppavāsi-

7 BSt °ggaṇ° B<sub>1</sub>C pati°

10 BB<sub>1</sub> omit.

12 B ṭhapi°

13 CR °kānaṃ

2 R omits and adds sakāni.

4 BB<sub>1</sub> add gātham āha.

6 St °puññam

8 B piya- 9 St nāti

11 B vāṇi° R vāṇijāya

14 R omits.

bhuttāvasesāni sitthāni<sup>1</sup> maccha-maṃsa-khaṇḍamissāni<sup>2</sup> ca lakatṭhikāni ca parikīritvā<sup>3</sup> manussānaṃ dasseti<sup>4</sup>—passatha samaṇānaṃ kaṃinaṃ, saddhādeyyaṃ nāma evaṃ chaddenti ti.

Atha Nandiyo laddhi-y-āgato<sup>5</sup> laddhalābho āgantvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā Revatiṃ gehato nīharitvā gehaṃ pāvisi. Dutiyadivase Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ pavattetvā niccabhattaṃ anāthabhattaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca samma-d-eva pavattesi<sup>7</sup>. Attano sahāyehi upanītaṃ Revatiṃ ghāsacchādana-paramatāya ṭhapesi. So aparena samayena kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane attano vimāne nibbatti. Revatī pana sabbam<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ pacchinditvā<sup>9</sup> “imesaṃ vasena mayhaṃ lābhasakkāro pariḥāyati<sup>10</sup>” ti bhikkhū akkosanti<sup>11</sup> paribhāsanti<sup>12</sup> vicarati<sup>13</sup>.

5. Atha Vessavaṇo dve yakkhe āṇāpesi—gacchatha bhāṇe, Bārāṇasīnagare ugghosetha<sup>14</sup>: ito sattame divase Revatī jīvanti yeva niraye pakkehiyati<sup>15</sup> ti. Te tathā akāṃsu.<sup>16</sup> Taṃ sutvā mahājano saṃvegajāto bhītatasito ca ahoṣi. Revatī pana pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā dvāraṃ thaketvā nisīdi. Sattame divase tassā<sup>17</sup> pāpakammasaṅcoditena Vessavaṇena raññā āṇattā jalita-kapila-kesamassukā cipīṭa-virūpanāsikā dīghadāṭhā<sup>18</sup> lohitaṃ akkhā sajala<sup>19</sup>-jaladhara<sup>19</sup>-samānavanṇā

1 B sitthāni<sup>2</sup>2 B<sub>1</sub>C °missakāni R °missitāni3 B<sub>1</sub>C viki°

4 R dassesi

5 B<sub>1</sub>C omit. R siddhiyātaro

6 B °bhattaṃ 7 B sampava

8 B<sub>1</sub>C sabba-

9 C pacchitvā 10 R °hāyiti

11 C °santi

12 C °bhāsanti

13 B<sub>1</sub>CR vicari14 B<sub>2</sub>R °satha15 B<sub>1</sub> °kkhipissati B<sub>2</sub> °kkhissati

16 R leaves out this sentence altogether.

17 C pan' assa

18 R pariṇatadā°

19 R sajaladhara-



ativiya bhayānakarūpā dve yakkhā upagantvā “uttthehi Revate su-pāpadhamme” ti ādīni vadantā nānābhāsu gahetvā “mahājano passatū” ti sakalanagare vīthito vīthim paribbhamāpetvā ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanam netvā<sup>1</sup> Nandiyassa vimānam sampattiṃ c<sup>2</sup> assā<sup>2</sup> dassetvā taṃ vilapan-tim<sup>3</sup> yeva Ussadanirayasamīpaṃ pāpesuṃ. Taṃ Yamapurisā Ussadaniraye khipiṃsu<sup>4</sup>.

Te<sup>5</sup> āhaṃsu<sup>5</sup> :]

Uttthehi Revate su-pāpadhamme  
apārutadvāre adānasile,  
nessāma taṃ yattha thunanti<sup>6</sup> duggatā  
samappitā nerayikā dukkhenā ti.

6. Icceva<sup>7</sup> vatvāna<sup>8</sup> Yamassa dūtā  
te<sup>9</sup> dve yakkhā lohit<sup>9</sup> akkhā brahantā,  
paccekabhāsu gahetvā Revatiṃ  
pakkamīṃsu<sup>10</sup> devagaṇassa santike ti

idaṃ saṅgītikāra<sup>11</sup>-vacanaṃ.

7. Evaṃ tehi yakkhehi Tāvatiṃsabhavanam netvā  
Nandiyassa<sup>12</sup> vimānassa<sup>13</sup> avidūre<sup>13</sup> t̥hapitā Revatī taṃ  
suriyamaṇḍalasadisam ativiya pabhassaram disvā

Ādiccavaṇṇam ruciram pabhassaram  
byamham subham kañcanajālacchannaṃ<sup>14</sup>,

1 B gantvā

2 B ca tassā

3 BS vippala°

4 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> khipitukāmā

5 C Ten' āhaṃsu R tenāha

6 C tha° here and below.

7 BB<sub>1</sub>CS<sub>t</sub> °vaṃ

8 B<sub>1</sub>C °tvā

9 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

10 B<sub>1</sub>C pakkāmayiṃsu R pakkāmayuṃ

11 C °kārakānaṃ here and below.

12 BB<sub>1</sub> Nandiyā-

13 BB<sub>1</sub> °nassāvidūre

14 R kañcanacha°

kass' etam<sup>1</sup> ākiṇṇajanam vimānam  
suriyassa raṃsī-r-iva<sup>2</sup> jotamānam?

Nārīgaṇā candanasārānulittā<sup>3</sup>  
ubhato vimānam upasobhayanti,  
tam<sup>4</sup> dissati suriyasamānavanṇam,  
ko modati saggapatto vimāne?, ti

te yakkhe pucchi.

8. Te pi tassā

Bārāṇasiyam Nandiyo nānāsi upāsako  
amacchari<sup>5</sup> dānapati<sup>6</sup> vadaññū,  
tass' etam<sup>7</sup> ākiṇṇajanam vimānam  
suriyassa raṃsī-r-iva jotamānam.

Nārīgaṇā candanasārānulittā  
ubhato vimānam upasobhayanti,  
tam dissati suriyasamānavanṇam  
so modati saggapatto vimāne ti

ācikkhiṃsu.

9. Atha Revatī

Nandiyassāham bhariyā  
agārini sabbakulassa issarā,  
bhattu vimāne ramissāmi 'dāni<sup>8</sup> 'ham<sup>8</sup>,  
na patthaye nirayam<sup>9</sup> dassanāyā ti

āha.

1 BR °tam

2 BB<sub>2</sub> raṃsiva R rasmi-r-iva here and below.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>CR °sāralittā here and below.

4 R tam here and below.

5 R °ri 6 B<sub>1</sub> °ti 7 R etam

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C dānāham

9 B<sub>1</sub>C n'raya-

10. Evaṃ vadantiṃ<sup>1</sup> ye va<sup>2</sup> “tvam<sup>3</sup> taṃ patthe<sup>4</sup> vā mā  
vā, kiṃ tava patthanāyā” ti nirayasamīpaṃ netvā

Eso<sup>5</sup> te nirayo su-*pāpadhamme*  
puññaṃ tayā akataṃ jīvaloke,  
na hi<sup>6</sup> macchari<sup>7</sup> rosako *pāpadhammo*  
saggūpagānaṃ labhati sahavyatan ti  
gātham āhaṃsu.

11. Evaṃ pana vatvā dve yakkhā tatth’ eva<sup>8</sup> antara-  
dhāyimsu. Taṃsadiśe<sup>9</sup> pana dve nirayapāle<sup>10</sup> Samsavake nāma  
gūthaniraye pakkhipitum ākaḍḍhante<sup>11</sup> sā<sup>12</sup> passitvā—

Kin<sup>13</sup> nu gūthañ ca muttañ ca  
asuci<sup>14</sup> paṭidissati<sup>15</sup>,  
duggandhaṃ kim<sup>16</sup> idaṃ miḷhaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
kim etaṃ upavāyatī? ti  
taṃ nirayaṃ pucchi.

12. Esa Samsavako nāma<sup>18</sup>  
gambhīro sataporiso,  
yattha vassasahassāni  
tuvaṃ paccasi Revate ti

tasmim kathite tattha attano nibbatti-hetubhūta<sup>19</sup>-kammaṃ<sup>20</sup>—

- 
- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1 B °ti B <sub>1</sub> °tim C °ti                                | 2 B <sub>1</sub> R eva                              |
| 3 BB <sub>1</sub> C take it after the first vā.                  |   |
| 4 BB <sub>1</sub> CR patthehi (adopted from the f.n., PTS edn.). |   |
| 5 St es’ eva   | 6 B omits.  |
| 7 R °ri St °ri yo  | 8 B <sub>1</sub> CR ev’ 9 BB <sub>1</sub> C °sadiśā |
| 10 BB <sub>1</sub> C °pālā                                       | 11 BB <sub>1</sub> C °tā 12 R omits.                |
| 13 BB <sub>1</sub> R kiṃ   | 14 B <sub>1</sub> C °ci 15 BB <sub>1</sub> C pati°  |
| 16 R kiṃ   | 17 B millaṃ B <sub>1</sub> St miḷhaṃ                |
| 18 St adds nirayo.   | 19 BB <sub>1</sub> C °bhūtaṃ                        |
| 20 B <sub>1</sub> C add pucchanti. R adds pucchi.                |   |

Kin nu kāyena vācāya  
 manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ,  
 kena Saṃsavako laddho  
 gambhīro sataporiso? ti

pucchi<sup>1</sup>.

13. Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi  
 aññe cāpi<sup>2</sup> vaṇibbake,  
 musāvādena vañcesi,  
 taṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ tayā ti

taṃ kammaṃ kathetvā puna<sup>3</sup>

Tena Saṃsavako laddho<sup>4</sup>  
 gambhīro sataporiso,  
 tattha vassasahassāni  
 tuvaṃ paccasi Revate ti

āhaṃsu.

14. “Na kevalaṃ tuyhaṃ idha Saṃsavaka-lābho eva.  
 Atha kho ettha<sup>5</sup> anekāni vassasahassāni paccitvā uttiṇṇāya ca  
 hatthacchedādi lābho 'pi<sup>6</sup>” ti dassetum—

Hatthe pi chindanti atho pi pāde  
 kaṇṇe pi chindanti atho pi nāsaṃ,  
 atho pi kākolagaṇā<sup>7</sup> samecca  
 saṃgamma khādanti vipphandaṃ mānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti

tattha laddhabbakāraṇaṃ āhaṃsu.

1 B<sub>1</sub>C āha

2 CR vāpi

4 BSt add nirayo.

7 BR °koḷa-

3 R adds te.

5 BC tattha

8 RSt vipphanda°

6 B 'si

15. Puna sā manussalokaṃ<sup>1</sup> paccānayanāya yācanādi-  
vasena taṃ taṃ vippalapi<sup>2</sup>.

Tena vuttam :

Sādhu kho maṃ paṭinetha,  
kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ  
dānena samacariyāya  
saññāmena<sup>3</sup> damena ca,  
yaṃ katvā sukhitaṃ honti  
na ca pacchānutappare ti.

16. Puna pi nirayapālā<sup>4</sup>

Pure tuvaṃ pamajjitvā  
idāni paridevasi,  
sayam katānaṃ kammānaṃ  
vipākaṃ anubhossasī ti

āhaṃsu.

17. Puna sā āha :

Ko devalokato manussalokaṃ  
gantvāna<sup>5</sup> puṭṭho me evaṃ vadeyya—  
“nikkhittadaṇḍesu dadātha dānaṃ  
acchādanam seyyam<sup>6</sup> ath<sup>7</sup> annapānaṃ,  
na hi maccharī rosako pāpadhammo  
saggūpagānaṃ labhati sahavyatam.”

Sāhaṃ nūna ito gantvā  
yonim laddhāna mānusiṃ,

1 B °loke

2 B °lapati

3 BRS saṃya° here and below.

4 BB<sub>1</sub>C Yamapālā

5 B gantvā puna

6 BB<sub>1</sub>C seyya- St sayanaṃ

7 BB<sub>1</sub>C vatth'

vadaññū<sup>1</sup> silasampannā  
 kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahum  
 dānena samacariyāya  
 saññāmena damena ca.

Ārāmāni ca ropissaṃ  
 dugge saṅkamanāni ca  
 papañ ca udapānañ ca  
 vipprasannena cetasā.\*

Cātuddasī<sup>1</sup> pañcadasi<sup>1</sup>  
 yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhami  
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca  
 aṭṭh' aṅgasusamāgataṃ<sup>2</sup>

uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ  
 sadā silesu saṃvutā<sup>3</sup>,  
 na ca dāne pamajjissaṃ,  
 sāmāṃ diṭṭham idaṃ mayā ti.

18. Iccevaṃ vilapantiṃ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup>  
 phandamānaṃ tato tato,  
 khipimsu niraye ghore  
 uddhaṃ pādaṃ avaṃsiran ti

idaṃ saṅgītikāra-vacanaṃ.

19. Puṇa sā  
 Ahaṃ pure maccharinī ahoṣiṃ  
 paribhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ,  
 vitathena ca sāmikaṃ vañcayitvā  
 paccāmaṃ<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> niraye ghorarūpe ti

Cf. S. i, 33.

1 B<sub>1</sub>CRSt °siṃ

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C °susamāhitaṃ

3 B °vutaṃ

4 R vippalapantiṃ ca

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C paccāhaṃ

osānagātham āha.

20. Tattha ‘‘aḥam<sup>1</sup> pure maccharinī’’ ti<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> gāthā  
niraye nibbattāya vuttā, itarā anibbattāya evā ti veditabbā.<sup>3</sup>

21. Bhikkhū Revatiyā yakkhehi gahetvā nītabhāvaṃ  
sabbam<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato<sup>4</sup> ārocesum. Taṃ sutvā Bhagavā  
ādito paṭṭhāya imaṃ vatthum<sup>5</sup> kathetvā upari vitthārena  
dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni  
pāpuṇṇimsu<sup>6</sup>. Kāmaṃ c’<sup>7</sup> etaṃ Revatī<sup>8</sup>-paṭibaddhāya kathāya  
yebhuyya-bhāvato Revatī-vimānaṃ ti vohariyati.

22. Yasmā pana Revatī-vimāne devatā na hoti, Nandi-  
yassa pana devaputtassa vimānādisampatti-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ c’  
etaṃ, tasmā purisa-vimānesveva saṅgamaṃ āropitaṃ ti  
daṭṭhabbam<sup>9</sup>.

Revatī-vimāna-vannaṇā\*

#### 4. GUTTLILA-VIMĀNA VANṆANĀ

1. ‘‘Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ’’ ti Guttīla-vimānaṃ.  
Tassa<sup>10</sup> kā uppatti?

2. Bhagavati Rājagale viharante<sup>†</sup> ekadivasam āyasmato  
Mahāmoggallānassa rahogatassa<sup>11</sup> paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso  
parivitakko udapādi<sup>11</sup> :

\* VvA. 220-29.

† For the portion from the beginning upto this, see VvA. 137.

1-1 BC omit.

2 R omits.

3 R adds Sesam suviññeyyam eva.

4 BC Satthu

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C pavattiṃ

6 C °sū ti 7 B ce

8 B °tiyā

9 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>C omit.

10 BB<sub>1</sub>CR omitt.

11-11 B omits and has etad ahoṣi instead.

Ētarahi kho manussā vatthu-khett' ajjhāsaya-sampattiya  
tāni tāni puññāni katvā devaloke nibbattā ulārasampattiṃ  
paccanubhonti, yaṇ<sup>1</sup> nūnāhaṃ devacārikam<sup>2</sup> caranto tehi  
yath' upacitaṃ puññaṃ yathādhigataṃ puññaphalaṃ kathā-  
petvā tam atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me Satthā  
gaganatale puñṇacandaṃ utthāpento<sup>3</sup> viya manussānam<sup>4</sup>  
kammaphalaṃ paccakkhato dassento appakānam pi kārānaṃ  
ratanattaya-gatāya saddhāya vasena ulārapphalataṃ vibhāvento  
taṃ taṃ vimānavatthum atth<sup>5</sup> uppattiṃ katvā mahatiṃ  
dhammadesanaṃ pavattessati<sup>6</sup>. Sā hoti bahujanassa atthāya  
hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

3. So āsanā vutthahitvā<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā  
abhivādetvā ekam<sup>8</sup> antaṃ nisinno kho<sup>8</sup> attano adhippā-  
yaṃ ārocetvā Bhagavatā anuññāto utthāy<sup>9</sup> āsanā<sup>9</sup> Bhagavan-  
taṃ abhivādetvā<sup>10</sup> padakkhiṇaṃ katvā iddhibalena taṃ<sup>11</sup>  
khaṇaṇṇeva Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ\* gantvā tattha paṭipāṭiya  
ṭhitesu<sup>12</sup> chattiṃsāya vimānesu chattiṃsa devadhītarō  
paccekam<sup>13</sup> accharāsahassaparivārā mahatiṃ dibbasampattiṃ  
anubhavantiyo disvā tāhi pubbe katapuññakammaṃ<sup>14</sup> imāhi<sup>15</sup>  
gāthāhi paṭipāṭiya pucchi\*.

4. †Abhikkantena vaṇṇena  
yā tvam titthasi devate

\*. \* Vide VvA. 137.

† For the poetry portion, see VvA. 142-46.

|                           |                            |                |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|----------------|
| 1 B yaṃ                   | 2 BR devaloke cārikam      |                |
| 3 B upatthā°              | 4 B mānu°                  |                |
| 5 B atth'                 | 6 B <sub>1</sub> °ttissati |                |
| 7 B <sub>1</sub> C utthā° | 8-8 B omits.               | 9 B omits.     |
| 10 B omits.               | 11 B <sub>1</sub> C taṃ    | 12 B ṭhapitesu |
| 13 B adds paccekam.       | 14 CaR kṭatakammaṃ         | 15 CaR omit.   |



obhāsentī<sup>1</sup> disā sabbā

\*osadhī<sup>2</sup> viya tārakā.†

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo

kena te idha-m-ijjhati,

uppajjanti ca te bhogā

ye keci manaso<sup>3</sup> piyā?†

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ,

kenāsi evaṃ<sup>4</sup> jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

5. Sā devatā attamanā

Moggallānena pucchitā,

pañhaṃ puttā viyākāsi<sup>5</sup>

yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.†

Vatth' uttamadāyikā nārī

pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu<sup>6</sup>,

evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpam

dibbaṃ<sup>7</sup> sā labhate upecca tñānaṃ<sup>8</sup>.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ

accharā kāmavaṇṇini 'ham asmi<sup>9</sup>,

accharāsahassānaṃ<sup>10</sup> pavarā,

passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

\* J. iv, 459; v, 155. See also Vv. 28-31.

† These verses appear many times in the Vimānavatthu and its Commentary.

1 BCSt °senti

2 CR °dhi

3 B °nasā here and below.

4 B evañ here and below.

5 B<sub>2</sub> vyā°

6 B<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> °risu here and below.

7 B dibbā

8 B tñhā°

9 B<sub>1</sub> asmiṃ throughout.

10 BCaRSt °sahassāhaṃ always.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo,  
tena me idha-m-ijjhati,  
upparjanti ca me bhogā  
ye keci manaso piyā,  
ten' amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati<sup>1</sup> ti.

[Itaraṃ caturavimānaṃ yathā vātth' uttamadāyika-vimānaṃ,  
tathā vitthāretabbam.]<sup>2</sup>

6. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
 osadhī viya tārakā.  
 Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
 ye keci manaso piyā?,  
 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-  
 vanno ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

7. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idam phalam.

Pupph' uttamadāyikā nārī  
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,  
evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ  
dibbam sā labhate upecca tṭhānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-  
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vanno ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

1 better °seti here and below.

2 BCR Yathā ca ettha evam upari sabbavimānesu vitthāretabbaṃ.

8. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhī viya tārakā.  
Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?  
Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

9. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Gandh' uttamadāyikā nārī  
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,  
evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ  
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca tṭhānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-  
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

10. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

11. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Phal' uttamadāyikā nārī  
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,

evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ  
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca tḥānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-  
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

12. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

13. Sā devatā attamaṇā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Ras' uttamadāyikā nārī  
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,  
evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ  
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca tḥānaṃ.

Tāssā ma passa vimānaṃ -pe-  
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

14. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

15. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Gandha-paṇc' aṅgulikaṃ aham<sup>1</sup> adāsim  
Kassapassa Bhagavato thūpasmim.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-  
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

[Itaraṃ caturavimānaṃ yathā gandha-paṇc' aṅgulikaṃ  
vimānaṃ tathā vitthāretabbam.]<sup>3</sup>

16. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

17. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B ahaṃ R omits.

<sup>2</sup> St quotes the whole stanza here and below.

<sup>3</sup> BB<sub>1</sub>CR omit.

Bhikkhū câham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuniyo ca  
addasāsīm<sup>2</sup> patham<sup>3</sup> paṭipanne,  
tesâham dhammam sutvāna  
ek' uposatham<sup>4</sup> upavasissam.

Tassā me passa vimānam -pe-  
passa puññānam vipākam.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

18. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhi viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi tam devi mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

19. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idam phalam.

Udak'<sup>5</sup> atthikassa<sup>5</sup> udakam adāsīm  
bhikkhuno cittena vippasannena.

Tassā me passa vimānam -pe-  
passa puññānam vipākam.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

1 CaR c' aham

2 BSt addassāmi

3 RS pantha-

4 CCaSt ūpo°

5 CaRSt udake thitā

20. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

21. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Sassū<sup>1</sup> cāhaṃ sassure<sup>2</sup>  
caṇḍike<sup>3</sup> kodhane<sup>4</sup> pharuse<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup>,  
an-usuyyikā<sup>6</sup> upatṭhāsīm<sup>7</sup>.  
appamattā sakena<sup>8</sup> sīlena<sup>8</sup>.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-  
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

22. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhī viya tārakā.

1 CaSt sassuñ R sassuṃ

2 B<sub>1</sub>CR sasure Ca sasurañ ca

3 B<sub>1</sub>C caṇḍikke; *the reading caṇḍi occurs in the f.n. in R.*

4 BB<sub>1</sub>CCaSt add ca.

5 B<sub>1</sub>C *begin the third foot with these words and end the stanza with appamattā.*

6 BCCa an-ussuyyikā B<sub>1</sub> anussuyyikā

7 Ca supa°

8 B<sub>1</sub>C *omit these words but begin the corresponding stanza in section 23 with them.*

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devī mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

23. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

<sup>1</sup>Parakammakārini<sup>2</sup> āsiṃ<sup>3</sup>  
atthenâtanditā dāsī,  
akkodhanā anatiṃānī<sup>4</sup>  
saṃvibhāgini<sup>5</sup> sakassa bhāgassa.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-  
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.  
Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

24. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devī mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

25. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

1 BC *begin the stanza with sakena silena.*

2 BB<sub>1</sub>CR °kārī Ca °kammakārī

4 R nātīmānini

3 B<sub>1</sub>C alhoṣiṃ

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C °vibhāgi



Khīrodanam aham<sup>1</sup> adāsim  
bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa<sup>2</sup>.

Tassā me passa vimānam -pe-  
passa puññānam vipākam.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

[Tesu pañcaviṣati vimānam yathā Khīrodanadāyika-vimānam tathā vitthāretabbam.]<sup>3</sup>

26. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-  
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
ye keci manaso piyā?  
Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti.

27. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-  
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalam.

28. Phāṇitam aham adāsim -pe-.

29. Ucchukhaṇḍakam<sup>4</sup> aham adāsim -pe-.

30. Timbarūsakam<sup>5</sup> aham adāsim -pe-.

31. Kakkārikam<sup>6</sup> aham adāsim -pe-.

1 St aham

2 Ca adds two more feet which are absent in all the versions except R which puts them just before this verse. They are:

Evam karitvā kammam  
sugatim uppajja modāmi.

3 Omitted by all but St.

4 BB<sub>1</sub>CRSt °khaṇḍikam

5 St puts it before ucchukhaṇḍakam above,

6 RSt °rukam

|     |  |       |
|-----|--|-------|
| 32. | Elālukam <sup>1</sup> aham adāsim          | -pe-. |
| 33. | Valliphalam <sup>2</sup> aham adāsim       | -pe-. |
| 34. | Phārusakam <sup>3</sup> aham adāsim        | -pe-. |
| 35. | Aṅgārapallam <sup>4</sup> aham adāsim      | -pe-. |
| 36. | Sākamutṭhim aham adāsim                    | -pe-. |
| 37. | Pupphakamutṭhim <sup>5</sup> aham adāsim   | -pe-. |
| 38. | Mūlakam aham adāsim                        | -pe-. |
| 39. | Nimbapaṇṇamutṭhim <sup>6</sup> aham adāsim | -pe-. |
| 40. | Ambakañjikam aham adāsim                   | -pe-. |
| 41. | Doṇinimajjanim <sup>7</sup> aham adāsim    | -pe-. |
| 42. | Kāyabandhanam aham adāsim                  | -pe-. |
| 43. | Aṃsavatṭakam <sup>8</sup> aham adāsim      | -pe-. |
| 44. | Āyogapattam <sup>9</sup> aham adāsim       | -pe-. |
| 45. | Vidhūpanam aham adāsim                     | -pe-. |
| 46. | Tālavanṭam <sup>10</sup> aham adāsim       | -pe-. |
| 47. | Morahattham aham adāsim                    | -pe-. |
| 48. | Chattam aham adāsim                        | -pe-. |
| 49. | Upāhanam aham adāsim                       | -pe-. |
| 50. | Pūvam aham adāsim                          | -pe-. |

- 
- 1 B °lusakam      2 BC valli° RSt °llipakkam      3 St phārūsp°  
4 B *has both aṅgārapallam and hatthappatāpakam.*  
RSt hatthappatāpakam  
5 B hatthapupphakam C hatthapupphikam  
BC *add bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa before it.*  
6 BR nimbamu° BC *add bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa before it.*  
7 St °nimajjanam  
8 BSt °sabandhakam B<sub>1</sub>CR °sabandhanam  
9 CR ayoga° St °pattam      10 RSt tālapaṇṇam

51. Modakam aham adāsim -pe-

52. Sakkkhalim aham adāsim  
bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa.

Tassā me passa vimānam -pe-  
passa puññanam vipākam.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.

\*53. Tā kira itthiyo Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle  
manuss' attabhāve t̥hitā tam<sup>1</sup> tam puññam<sup>1</sup> akamsu<sup>2</sup>.  
Tattha ekā itthī vattham<sup>3</sup> adāsi, ekā sumanamālam, ekā  
gandham, ekā uḷārāni phalāni, ekā ucchurasam, ekā Bhagavato  
cetiye gandha<sup>4</sup>-pañc' aṅgulikam adāsi, ekā uposatham upavasi,  
ekā upakaṭṭhāya velāya<sup>5</sup> bhuñjantassa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno udakam  
adāsi, ekā kodhananam sassusasuranam akkodhanā upatṭhanam  
akāsi, ekā dāsi hutvā atanditācārā ahosi, ekā piṇḍacārikassa  
bhikkhuno khirabhattam adāsi, ekā phāṇitam adāsi, ekā  
ucchukhaṇḍam adāsi, ekā timbarūsakam adāsi, ekā kakkārikam  
adāsi, ekā eḷālukam adāsi, ekā vallīphalam<sup>7</sup> adāsi, ekā phārusa-  
kam adāsi, ekā aṅgarakapallam adāsi, ekā sākamuṭṭhim<sup>8</sup> adāsi,

\* Cf. VvA. 141-48.

1 Ca tāni tāni puññāni

2 B<sub>1</sub> akamsu; Ca *has* katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane paccekam  
sahassaparivārā Sakka devaṇāso paricārikā hutvā patipāṭiyā t̥hitesu  
chattiṃsadevavimānesu nibbattitvā Buddhaṇṇena pi paricchinditum asakku-  
ṇeyyam mahatiṃ devavibhūtim anubhavanti.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>C pītava°

4 BB<sub>2</sub> omit.

5 B<sub>1</sub>C add nāvāya.

6 B<sub>2</sub> °jamānassa

7 BC vallīpha°

8 CaR sālūkamu°

ekā pupphakamuṭṭhim<sup>1</sup> adāsi, ekā mūlakalāpaṃ adāsi, ekā nimbapaṇṇamuṭṭhim<sup>2</sup> adāsi, ekā ambakañjikam<sup>3</sup> adāsi, ekā tilapiñṇākam<sup>4</sup> adāsi, ekā kāyabandhanam adāsi, ekā aṃsavaṭṭakam<sup>5</sup> adāsi, ekā āyogapaṭṭam adāsi, ekā vidhūpanam adāsi, ekā tālavaṇṭam<sup>6</sup> adāsi<sup>7</sup>, ekā morahattham adāsi<sup>7</sup>, ekā chattam adāsi<sup>7</sup>, ekā upāhanam adāsi<sup>7</sup>, ekā pūvam adāsi<sup>7</sup>, ekā modakam adāsi<sup>7</sup>, ekā sakkhalim<sup>8</sup> adāsi. Tā ek' ekā accharāsahassaparivārā Tāvatiṃsabhavane Sakkassa devarājassa paricārīkā hutvā nibbattā.

\*54. Atha thero tato manussalokaṃ āgantvā Bhagavato tam attham ārocesi. Tam sutvā Bhagavā "Moggallāna, na<sup>9</sup> kevalam<sup>9</sup> tā<sup>10</sup> devatā<sup>11</sup> tayā eva pucchitā evam vyākariṃsu<sup>12</sup>, atha kho pubbe<sup>13</sup> mayā pi pucchitā evam<sup>14</sup> eva vyākariṃsū<sup>15</sup> ti vatvā therena yācito<sup>15</sup> atītam attano<sup>16</sup> Guttilacariyaṃ<sup>†</sup> kathesi.

‡55. Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto<sup>17</sup> gandhabbakule nibbattitvā gandhabbasippe pariyo-dāta-sippatāya<sup>18</sup> sabbadisāsu pākaṭo paññāto<sup>19</sup> ācariyo<sup>19</sup> ahosi, nāmena Guttilo nāma. So dārābharanam<sup>20</sup> akatvā<sup>20</sup> andhe

\* VvA. 137.

† Cf. J. ii, 248 ff.

‡ For paragraphs 55 to 57, see VvA. 137-39.

1 B<sub>1</sub>C pupphika° R pupphitanu°

2 B<sub>1</sub> omits. CaR nimbapalāsamu°

3 BR kañji°

4 B °piñṇaṇam B<sub>1</sub> °piñṇakam

5 BB<sub>1</sub>CRS aṃsabandhanam

6 BR °lāpaṇṇam

7 R omits.

8 CCa °likam

9 CaR have these words after devatā.

10 B adds va. 11 B<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> °tāyo 12 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> byāka° here and below.

13 BC put it after mayā pi.

14 B omits.

15 BC pucchito

16 B omits.

17 R Mahāsatto

18 Ca adds timbaru-Nāradasadiṣo while R timbarunādasadiṣo.

19 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

20 B<sub>1</sub> dārābha° CaR omit,

jiṇṇe mātāpitaro posesi<sup>1</sup>. Tassa sippanipphattiṃ sutvā Ujjenivāsi Mūsilo nāma gandhabbo upagantvā taṃ vanditvā ekam antaṃ t̥hito ‘kasmā āgato ’sī’ ti ca vutte ‘tumahākaṃ santike sippaṃ uggaṇhituṃ<sup>2</sup>’ ti āha. Guttilācariyo taṃ oloketvā lakkhaṇakusalatāya tassa<sup>3</sup> a-sappurisabhāvaṃ ñatvā ‘gaccha tāta, tava n’ atthi sippan’ ti paṭikkhipi. So tassa mātāpitaro payirupāsivā<sup>4</sup> tehi yācāpesi. Guttilācariyo mātāpitūhi nippīliyamāno ‘garuvacanaṃ<sup>5</sup> alaṅghaniyaṃ’ ti tassa sippaṃ paṭṭhapetvā vigata-macchariyatāya<sup>7</sup> kāruṇikatāya ca ācariyamuṭṭhiṃ akatvā anavasesato sippaṃ sikkhāpesi. So pi medhāvitāya pubbe kata-paricitatāya<sup>8</sup> akusītatāya ca na cirass’ eva pariyodātasippo hutvā<sup>9</sup> cintesi: ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> Bārāṇasī<sup>11</sup> sakala-Jambudīpe<sup>12</sup> agganagaram; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ idha sarājīkāya parisāya sippaṃ dasseyyaṃ, evāhaṃ ācariyato pi Jambudīpe pākato paññāto<sup>13</sup> bhavissāmī ti. So<sup>14</sup> ācariyassa ārocesi— ahaṃ rañño purato sippaṃ dassetukāmo, rājānaṃ maṃ dassethā ti<sup>15</sup>. Mahāsatto ‘ayaṃ mama santike uggaḥitasippo paṭiṭṭhaṃ labhatū’ ti karuṇāyamāno taṃ rañño santikaṃ netvā ‘mahārāja, imassa<sup>16</sup> me antevāsikassa viñāya<sup>17</sup> paguṇa-taṃ<sup>17</sup> passā’ ti āha. Rājā ‘sādhū’ ti paṭisuṇitvā tassa viñā-vādanaṃ sutvā parituttiho taṃ gantukāmaṃ nivāretvā ‘mam’<sup>18</sup>

1 B<sub>2</sub>CaR °seti

2 R uggaḥetuṃ

3 CaR omit but add ayaṃ puriso visam’ ajjhāsayo kakkhaḷo pharuso akataññū bhavissati, na saṅghetabbo ti sipp’ uggaḥaṇ’ atthaṃ okāsaṃ nākāsi.

4 C omits.

5 B<sub>1</sub> payirūpā°6 BB<sub>1</sub>C guru°7 BB<sub>2</sub>C °ta-malamaccheratāya8 BB<sub>1</sub>C °ricayatāya9 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.10 BB<sub>1</sub>C idaṃ

11 BC °ṇasinagaram

12 CaR Jambu°

13 BB<sub>1</sub>C jāto14 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

15 B adds āha.

16 R idha

17 BB<sub>1</sub>C °ya pavāṇitaṃ CaR viñāpaga°18 BB<sub>1</sub> mama

eva<sup>1</sup> santike<sup>2</sup> vasāhi<sup>3</sup>, ācariyassa dinnato<sup>4</sup> upaḍḍham dassāmī<sup>5</sup> ti āha. Mūsilo “nāham ācariyato hāyāmi<sup>5</sup>; samam eva dethā<sup>6</sup>” ti vatvā raññā “mā evaṃ bhaṇi, ācariyo nāma mahanto, upaḍḍham eva tuyham dassāmī<sup>7</sup>” ti vutte “mama<sup>8</sup> ca ācariyassa ca sippam passathā<sup>9</sup>” ti vatvā rājagehato nikkhamitvā “ito sat-tame divase mama<sup>8</sup> ca Guttilācariyassa ca rāj’ aṅgane sippa-dassanam bhavissati, tam passitukāmā passantū<sup>10</sup>” ti tattha tattha āhiṇḍanto ugghosesi.

56. Mahāsatto tam sutvā “ayaṃ taruṇo thāmavā mayham<sup>7</sup> sisso<sup>7</sup>, aham pana jiṇṇo dubbalo; yadi pana me parājayo bhaveyya matam me jivitā<sup>8</sup> seyyo<sup>9</sup>, tasmā araññaṃ pavisitvā<sup>10</sup> ubbandhitvā marissāmī<sup>11</sup>” ti<sup>11</sup> araññaṃ<sup>12</sup> gato<sup>12</sup> maraṇabhayatajjito paṭinivatti. Puna<sup>13</sup> maritukāmo hutvā<sup>14</sup> gantvā puna pi maraṇabhayena paṭinivatti. Evaṃ gamanā-gamanam karontass’ eva<sup>15</sup> cha divasā atikkantā<sup>15</sup>. Tam thānam vigatatiṇam ahosi.

57. Tasmim<sup>16</sup> khaṇe Sakkassa bhavanam uṇhākāram dassesi. Sakko āvajjamāno tam kāraṇam ñatvā<sup>16</sup> Mahāsattaṃ<sup>17</sup> upasaṅkamitvā dissamānarūpo ākāse thatvā evam āha— ācariya, kiṃ karosī? ti. Mahāsatto Sakkassa<sup>18</sup> tam kāraṇam pākataṃ karonto imam gātham āha<sup>18</sup>—

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

2 B adds va.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>CCa vasa

4 B dinnassa dadato Ca dinnayasato

5 B °mī ti

6 BB<sub>1</sub>C mamañ

7 CaR omit.

8 B °tam

9 BCa °yaṇ

10 BB<sub>1</sub>C add givaṃ.11 BB<sub>1</sub>C add cintetvā.

12 B araññaṃ°

13 BC put it after maritukāmo.

14 BC omit.

15-15 CaR omit.

16-16 CaR omit.

17 CaR add atha devarājā before it.

18-18 Ca tam sutvā sakakammaṃ pākataṃ..... R omits.

Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ  
 rāmaṇeyyaṃ avācayim,  
 so maṃ raṅgaṃhi avheti,  
 saraṇaṃ me hohi Kosiya<sup>1</sup> ti.

\*58. Taṃ sutvā Sakko devarāja<sup>2</sup> “mā bhāyi ācariya<sup>3</sup>,  
 ahaṃ te saraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ” ti dassento imaṃ gātham  
 āha<sup>4</sup>—

Ahaṃ te<sup>5</sup> saraṇaṃ samma<sup>6</sup>  
 ahaṃ ācariyapūjako,  
 na taṃ jayissati sisso,  
 sissam ācariya jessa<sup>7</sup> ti.

59. Sakkassa kira devaraṇṇo purim’ attabhāve Mahāsata-  
 to ācariyo ahosi. Ten’ āha—“ahaṃ ācariyapūjako” ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā—“api ca tvaṃ viṇaṃ vādentō ekaṃ  
 tantim chinditvā cha vādeyyāsi, viṇāya te pakatisaddo bhavis-  
 sati. Mūsilo pi tantim chindissati; ath’ assa viṇāya saddaṃ na  
 bhavissati. Tasmim khaṇe so parājayam pāpuṇissati. Ath’ assa  
 dutiyam pi tatiyam pi catuttham pi pañcamam pi chaṭṭham<sup>8</sup>  
 pi sattamam pi tantim chinditvā suddhadaṇḍakam eva<sup>9</sup>  
 vādeyyāsi; chinna-tantikotihi saro nikkhamitvā sakalam<sup>10</sup>

\* For this paragraph and the first two sentences of the following one,  
 see VvA. 140. After this there is a great difference between BC on the  
 one hand and CaR on the other. Ours is the BC reading.

1 CaR add attano cittadukkhaṃ pavedesi.

2 BC omit.

3 BC put it before mā.

4 CaR put it at the end of the following verse.

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C taṃ

6 CaR homi

7 BB<sub>1</sub>C °ssatī

8 B °ṭhamaṃ

9 B pi

10 B sakala-

dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasīnagaraṃ chādetvā ṭhassatī'' ti āha. Evañ ca pana vatvā Bodhisattassa tisso pāsakaghaṭikāyo<sup>1</sup> datvā evaṃ āha—''vīṇāsadden' eva sakalanagare chāдите ito tvaṃ ekaṃ pāsakaghaṭikaṃ ākāse khipeyyāsi, atha te purato otarivā tiṇi accharāsātāni naccissanti; tato dutiyam pi khipeyyāsi, athâparāni<sup>2</sup> tiṇi accharāsātāni otarivā tava vīṇāya dhure naccissanti; tato tatiyam pi khipeyyāsi, athâparāni<sup>3</sup> tiṇi accharāsātāni otarivā raṅgamaṇḍale naccissanti. Aham pi te santikaṃ āgamissāmi, mā bhāyī'' ti samassāsetvā gato.

60. Sattame divase rājā saparivāro rājasabhāyaṃ nisīdi. Sabbe nāgarā sannipatiṃsu. Guttilācariyo ca Mūsilo ca sippadassan' atthaṃ sajjā hutvā upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā attanā laddhāsane nisīditvā viṇaṃ vādayiṃsu. Sakko ca āgantvā antalikkhe atṭhāsi. Taṃ Mahāsatto va passati, itare na passanti. Mahājano dvinnam<sup>4</sup> pi samasama<sup>5</sup>-vāditena tuṭṭho ukkuṭṭhisahassāni pavattesi.

61. Atha Bodhisatto Sakkena vuttanayena tantiyo chinditvā suddhadaṇḍakaṃ vādesi<sup>6</sup>. Saddo sakalanagaraṃ chādetvā atṭhāsi. Tato ekaṃ pāsakaghaṭikaṃ<sup>7</sup> ākāse khipi. Tiṇi accharāsātāni otarivā nacciṃsu. Evaṃ dutiye<sup>8</sup> tatiye va<sup>9</sup> tiṇi<sup>10</sup> accharāsātāni otarivā vuttanayena nacciṃsu. Taṃ disvā parisā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā cel'<sup>11</sup> ukkhepe<sup>11</sup> karonti<sup>12</sup> Guttilācariyassa<sup>13</sup> sādhuḷkāram adāsi<sup>14</sup>. Rājā Mūsilaṃ sabhāto nīharāpesi.

1 CaR °kā

2 BR tato

4 B °naṃ

7 B pāsam

10 CR nava

12 BB<sub>1</sub>C °ti

3 BR aparāni

5 B °samam

8 CR add ca.

11 C veṭṭhakkhepe

13 B Guttilassa

6 B °deti

9 CR cāti

14 B akāsi



Mahājano taṃ leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paharanto tatth' eva jīvita-khayam pāpesi. Sakko pi "aham te saḥassayuttam Vejayantaratham pesessāmi, tvam taṃ abhirūhitvā devalokaṃ āgaccheyyāsi" ti vatvā pakkāmi.

62. Atha so gantvā nisinno "kahaṃ gat' attha mahārājā" ti devadhītāhi pucchito tasmaṃ taṃ kāraṇam vitthārena kathetvā Bodhisattassa sīlaṃ ca guṇaṃ ca vaṇṇetvā tāhi "mayam pi ācariyaṃ daṭṭhukāmā" ti vutte Vejayantarathena Mātaṇṇi pesetvā Bodhisattam ānesi. Sakko Bodhisattena saddhiṃ sammōdanaṃ katvā evam āha—"ācariya, vīṇaṃ vādeyyāsi, devadhītā sotukāmā" ti.—Mayaṃ vīṇāsipp<sup>1</sup> upajīvino, vetanena vīṇā<sup>2</sup> sippaṃ<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> dassessāmā<sup>4</sup> ti.—Kīdisaṃ pana vetanam icchāsi<sup>5</sup>? ti.—N<sup>5</sup> aññena<sup>5</sup> me vetanen' attho. Imāsaṃ pana devadhītānaṃ attanā<sup>6</sup> attanā<sup>7</sup> pubbekata-kusalakamma-kathanam<sup>8</sup> eva vetanam hotū ti.—Atha naṃ devadhītaro āhaṃsu—gandhabbaṃ karohi ācariya, mayaṃ pacchā tuṭṭhā amhehi katakusalakammaṃ<sup>9</sup> kathessāmā ti.

63. Bodhisatto sattāhaṃ devadhītānaṃ<sup>10</sup> gandhabbaṃ katvā satta ne divase pāṭekkaṃ tāhi laddha-sampatti-kittana<sup>11</sup> mukhena puññakammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno viya pucchanto "abhikkantena vaṇṇenā" ti ādi<sup>12</sup> gāthāhi<sup>13</sup> pucchi. Tā pi "vatth' uttamadāyikā nārī" ti ādinā yathā etarahi therassa, evam eva tassa vyaḅkarimṣu.

1 B sippaṃ

3 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

5 B<sub>1</sub>CR nāññena

8 B -kusalakammaṃ

10 B devatānaṃ

12 BB<sub>1</sub>C ādinā

2 B vīṇāsippaṃ

4 BCaR dassemā

6 BB<sub>1</sub> °no

7 BC omit.

9 B °kusalaṃ R °kusulakathanam

11 B<sub>1</sub>CR -kathana-

13 C °thāya

\*64. Evaṃ sabbā pi Guttilavimāna-vatthusmiṃ<sup>1</sup> āgatā. Chattimsa devadhītarō yaṃ yaṃ<sup>2</sup> katvā tattha nibbattā sabbam<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> attano kammaṃ Bodhisattena pucchitā tāhi gāthāhi kathesum. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto “lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yvāham idh’ āgantvā appamattakenāpi kammēna paṭiladdhasampattiyo assosin’” ti vatvā imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

Svāgataṃ vata me ajja  
suppabhātaṃ suhuṭṭhitam<sup>4</sup>,  
yaṃ addasāsim devatāyo  
accharā kāmavaṇṇiyo.

Imāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ sutvāna  
kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahum  
dāneṇa samacariyāya  
saññāmena damena ca,  
svāham<sup>6</sup> tattha gamissāmi  
yattha gantvā na socare ti.

65. Atha naṃ sattāh’ accayena devarājā rathe nisīdāpetvā Bārāṇasim eva pesesi. So devaloke attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ manussānaṃ ācikkhi. Te manussā puññāni kātuṃ maññimsu.

66. Iti Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi—Mūsilo Devadatto, Sakko Anuruddho, rājā Ānando, Guttilācariyo pana aham eva.

\* Cf. VvA. 137 ff.

1 B<sub>1</sub>C °vatthumhi

2 B<sub>1</sub>C omit.

3 C sabbattam

4 B<sub>1</sub>Ca suvutṭhitam

5 B imāham St tāsāham

6 B so ’ham St sāham

\*67. Evam ayaṃ Vatth' uttamadāyika-vimānâdivasena chattim̐sa vimānasaṅgaha-desanā<sup>1</sup> Guttilâcariyassa vibhāvanava-sena pavattā, tasmā Guttilavimānā<sup>2</sup> tv' eva saṅgahaṃ âropitā. Tā pana itthiyo Kassapadasabalassa kâle yathāvutta-puññakam-makaraṇena aparâpar' uppanna-cetanāvasena dutiy' attabhāvato paṭṭhāya ekaṃ Buddh' antaraṃ devaloke eva saṃsaran-tiyo amhākaṃ<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato kâle Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbat-tivā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena<sup>4</sup> pucchitā kamma-sarik-khatāya Guttilâcariyena pucchitakâle viya vyākariṃsû ti daṭṭhabbā.

Guttila-vimāna-vaṇṇanā†

## 5. ANEKAVANNA-VIMĀNA-VANṆANĀ

1. "Anekavaṇṇaṃ darasokaṇāsanaṃ" ti Anekavaṇṇa-vimānaṃ.

Tassa<sup>5</sup> kâ uppatti?

2. Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane. Tena samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno heṭṭhā vuttanayena

\* Vide VvA. 148.

† Vide VvA. 137-48. *This piece, although taken from VvA., differs in the arrangement of its component parts. Whereas in the Vimānavatthu Commentary the atītavatthu is the prominent feature, here, in our text, the paccuppannavatthu has been given more prominence. There are some differences between the two versions, due mainly to the above fact, necessitating adjustment of the text, but these are too numerous to mention. The main portions, where the two versions agree, have, however, been noted in their proper places.*

1 BB °gahā de°

2 C °vimāno

4 R Moggallā°

3 R °kam pi

5 R omits.

devacārikam<sup>1</sup> caranto<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsabhavanam agamāsi. Atha  
nam Anekavaṇṇo devaputto disvā sañjāta-gārava-bahumāno  
upasaṅkamitvā añjalim<sup>3</sup> paggayha aṭṭhāsi.

Thero

Anekavaṇṇam darasokanāsanam  
vimānam āruyha anekacittam,  
parivārīto accharāsaṅghena<sup>4</sup>,  
sunimmito bhūtapatīva modasi.

Samasamo<sup>5</sup> n' atthi, kuto pan'<sup>6</sup> uttari<sup>6</sup>  
yasena puññena ca iddhiyā ca<sup>7</sup>;  
sabbe<sup>8</sup> devā tidasagaṇā<sup>9</sup> samecca  
tam<sup>10</sup> tam<sup>11</sup> namassanti sasiṃ<sup>12</sup> va devā.

Imā ca te accharā<sup>13</sup> samantato  
naccanti gāyanti ca<sup>14</sup> vādayanti<sup>14</sup>,  
'dev' iddhippatto<sup>15</sup> 'si mahānubhāvo<sup>16</sup>  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññam,  
ken' āsi evaṃ<sup>17</sup> jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati? ti

adhigatasampatti-kittanamukhena katakammam<sup>18</sup> pucchi.

1 BC °cārikaṇ 2 B caramāno

3 B °li C °lim

4 BC °saṅgaṇena St accharānam gaṇena

5 RSt samassamo

6 B anuttari B<sub>1</sub> anuttari C anuttaro R uttari St pan' uttaro

7 B<sub>1</sub>C vā

8 RS adds ca.

9 B tiṃsagaṇā

10 R tan

11 BB<sub>1</sub>C tvam

12 BC sasi B<sub>1</sub> sasi

13 RSt accharāyo

14 B modanti

15 B<sub>1</sub>CRSt iddhipatto

R pamoda°

16 B<sub>1</sub>C °bhāva

17 BSt evaṇ

18 B katapuññam

## 3. Taṃ dassetuṃ

So devaputto attamano

Moggallānena pucchito,

pañhe puṭṭho viyākāsi

yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ ti

vuttam.

So<sup>1</sup>

Ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhadante<sup>2</sup> ahuvāsiṃ<sup>3</sup> pubbe

Sumedhanāmassa jīnassa sāvako,

puṭhujjano anavabodho<sup>4</sup> 'haṃ asmi<sup>5</sup>,

so sattavassāni pabbajiss'<sup>6</sup> ahaṃ<sup>6</sup>.

So<sup>7</sup> 'haṃ<sup>7</sup> Sumedhassa jīnassa satthuno

parinibbutass' oghatiṇṇassa tādino

ratan' uccayaṃ hemajālena channaṃ

vanditvā thūpasmīṃ manañ pasādayiṃ<sup>8</sup>.

Na<sup>9</sup> m' āsi<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ na ca<sup>10</sup> m' atthi dātuṃ

pare ca kho tattha samādapesiṃ,

pūjetha<sup>11</sup> naṃ pūjaneyyassa<sup>12</sup> dhātuṃ,

evaṃ kira saggam ito gamissatha<sup>13</sup>.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C So 'haṃ R So pi ahaṃ St So 'haṃ pi

2 BB<sub>1</sub>CSt bhante

3 B<sub>1</sub>C ahosiṃ St °vi

4 B<sub>1</sub>CSt anubodho

5 R asmiṃ

6 B pabbajissaṃ B<sub>1</sub>C pabbajitvāhaṃ R pabbajisāhaṃ

7 BC tvāhaṃ

8 R pasida°

9-9 B nādāsi

10 St adds pana.

11 C pūjesi

12 R °nīyassa

13 BCRSt bhami°

Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā,  
sukhañ ca<sup>1</sup> dibbaṃ anubhomi<sup>2</sup> attanā<sup>3</sup>,  
modāma<sup>4</sup> ahaṃ tidasagaṇassa<sup>4</sup> majjhe,  
na tassa puññassa khayaṃ hi<sup>5</sup> ajjhagan<sup>6</sup> ti

kathesi.

5. Ito kira tiṃsakappasahassee Sumedho nāma sam-  
māsambuddho loke uppajjitvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ ek' obhāsaṃ  
katvā kata-buddhakicco<sup>7</sup> parinibbuto<sup>8</sup>. Manussehi ca Bhaga-  
vato dhātum gahetvā ratanacetiye kate aññataro puriso satthu  
sāsane pabbajitvā satta vassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā anavaṭ-  
ṭhita-cittatāya lajji<sup>9</sup> kukkuccako hutvā<sup>10</sup> uppabbajito ca<sup>11</sup>  
saṃvega-bahulatāya dhammacchandavantatāya<sup>12</sup> ca cetiyaṇ-  
gaṇe sammajjana<sup>13</sup>-parisammajjanādini<sup>14</sup> karonto niccasīla-  
uposathasilāni rakkhanto dhammaṃ suṇanto aññe ca puññaki-  
riyāya samādapento vicarati<sup>15</sup>. So<sup>16</sup> āyuha<sup>17</sup>-pariyosāne kālaṃ  
kato Tāvatiṃsesu nibbatti. So puññakammassa ulārabhāvena  
mahesakkho mahānubhāvo Sakkādihi devatāhi sakkata-pūjito  
hutvā tattha yāvat' āyukaṃ<sup>18</sup> ṭhatvā tato cuto aparāparaṃ  
devamanussesu saṇṣaranto imasmiṃ Buddh' uppāde tass' eva  
kammassa vipākavasena<sup>19</sup> Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti. Aneka-  
vaṇṇo ti ca naṃ devatā sañjānimsu.

1 B adds kāmāṇi while B<sub>1</sub>C kammaṇi.

2 B °bhosi

3 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

4 B tiṇsa°

5 R pi

6 BB<sub>1</sub>CSt ajjhagā

7 R °kicce

8 R °te

9 R omits.

10 B adds uppajji.

11 B omits.

12 BR °māchanda°

13 BR sammajja-

14 B °samajjādini R °bhaṇḍādini

15 R °ri

16 R adds tena before it.

17 BB<sub>1</sub>C āyu-; it should be āyūha-

18 R °kam pi.

19 BC omit.

6. Taṃ sandhāya vuttam<sup>1</sup>:

Atha<sup>2</sup> naṃ Anekavaṇṇo devaputto disvā.....pe.  
atthāsi.

Thero

Anekavaṇṇaṃ darasokaṇāsaṇaṃ -pe-  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati<sup>3</sup> ti

adhigatasampatti-kittanamukhena katakammaṃ pucchi.  
Taṃ dassetuṃ

So devaputto attamano -pe-  
yassa kammaṃ idam phalaṃ ti

vuttam.

So

Ahaṃ bhadante ahuvāsiṃ pubbe -pe-  
na tassa puññassa khayam hi ajjhagan ti  
kathesi<sup>4</sup> ti.

Anekavaṇṇa-vimāna-vaṇṇanā\*

Imāni pañca suttāni “saggakathāya”† kosall<sup>3</sup> attham<sup>3</sup>  
uggahetabbāni<sup>4</sup> ti.

\* Cf. VvA. 318-22. † Vide the Prologue above, p 1.

<sup>1</sup> The different versions arrange the rest of the text in the following way:  
Anekavaṇṇo devaputto.....pe.....ahaṃ bhadante ahuvāsiṃ pubbe.....  
pe.....kathesi<sup>4</sup> ti.

But we have followed the arrangement which seems to be a better one.

<sup>2</sup> BC omit.

<sup>3</sup> B kosallattam

<sup>4</sup> BB<sub>1</sub> gahe°

## CHAPTER IV

### ( On KĀMĀNAM ĀDĪNAVO )

#### 1. DEVADŪTA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca : Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dve agārā sa-dvārā<sup>1</sup>, tattha<sup>2</sup> cakkhumā puriso majjhe tṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>4</sup> hīne paṇite su-vaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate<sup>5</sup> duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi<sup>6</sup>.

Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ an-upavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā<sup>7</sup>. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ an-upavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammā-

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C sandhidvā°

3 B °mānussa°

5 B sugga°

7 C uppa° here and below.

2 BS tatra

4 BC uppajja° here and below.

6 R passāmi



diṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu upapannā.

Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisaṃ upapannā. Ime vā<sup>1</sup> pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tiraccāyoniṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā ti.\*

2. Tam eṇaṃ bhikkhave nirayaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti—ayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> deva, puriso a-metteyyo a-sāmañño a-brahmañño na kule jettāpacāyī<sup>3</sup>; imassa devo dandaṃ paṇetū ti<sup>2</sup>.†

3. Tam eṇaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti. So evaṃ āha—nāddasaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante ti. Tam eṇaṃ

\* It may be noted here that the order followed in Pāli is always that the bad aspect is given first, but here there is a reversal.

† Cf. A. i, 138 and JPTS, 1885, p. 62.

1 B adds ca. 2-2 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit. 3 BCS °paccāyī R °pacayī

4 na addasaṃ is not found in any version; it appears in B only in para 7 below (p. 123, f.n. 1).

bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu daharam<sup>1</sup> kumāram mandam uttāna-seyyakam sake muttakarise palipannam<sup>2</sup> semānan<sup>2</sup>? ti. So evam āha—addasam bhante ti. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahalla-kassa na<sup>3</sup> etad ahosi, “aham pi kho ’mhi jātidhammo jātim anatīto; handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?” ti. So evam āha—nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādassam bhante ti. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvam, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā tam pamattam. Tam kho pana<sup>4</sup> etam pāpakammaṃ<sup>5</sup> n’ eva mātārā kataṃ na pitārā kataṃ na bhātārā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sāloHITEHI kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v’ etam pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva<sup>6</sup> etassa<sup>6</sup> vipākam paṭisamvedissasī<sup>7</sup> ti.

4. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtam samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu dutiyam devadūtam pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nāddasam bhante ti. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā asitikaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup>

1 B °ra-

2 B limpamānan

3 S n’

4 B pan’ B<sub>1</sub>C add te.

5 CR pāpaṃ kam° throughout.

6 B tvaṃ yeva tassa B<sub>1</sub> tvaṃ eva etassa S tvaññev’ etassa here and below.

7 B °vedessasī here and below.

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

navutikaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā<sup>1</sup> jinṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantam, āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilūnaṃ khalitasiraṃ<sup>3</sup> valitaṃ<sup>4</sup> tilakāhatagattan? ti. So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, “aham pi kho ’mhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anaṭṭo; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?” ti. So evam āha—nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana<sup>5</sup> te etaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāpakammaṃ n’ eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitaraṃ kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v’ etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī ti.

5. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitva samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nāddasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitam bālhagilānaṃ, sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ<sup>6</sup>, aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ<sup>7</sup>? ti.

1-1 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

2 B °sīvaṇ°

3 B °tasariraṃ B<sub>1</sub> °litaṃ siro- C °litaṃ si°4 BB<sub>2</sub>RS °linaṃ5-5 B pana te evam B<sub>1</sub>C pan’ etaṃ always.

6 B omits.

7 B °vediya° S pavesiya°

So evaṃ āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evaṃ āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, “aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo<sup>1</sup> vyādhiṃ anātito; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?” ti. So evaṃ āha—nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādasasṃ bhante ti. Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpakammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na nāti-sālohi-tehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī ti.

6. Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan? ti. So evaṃ āha—nāddasaṃ bhante ti. Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evaṃ āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājano coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā<sup>2</sup> kammakāraṇā<sup>3</sup>\* kārente<sup>4</sup>—kasāhi pi tālente<sup>5</sup>, vettehi pi tālente, addhadanda<sup>6</sup>kehi<sup>6</sup> pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādāṃ pi chindante, hatthapādāṃ pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsaṃ pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsaṃ pi chindante,

\* For this list of punishments, see M. iii, 163-64; A. i, 47; Mil. 197.

1 BRS byā°

2 B °dhāni

3 B °makaraṇāni C °makara°

4 B karon°

5 B<sub>1</sub>C tālen° throughout.

6 BB<sub>1</sub>CR addha°

bilaṅgathālikam<sup>1</sup> pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam<sup>2</sup> pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam<sup>3</sup> pi karonte, hatthapaj-jotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamaṃsikam<sup>4</sup> pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam<sup>5</sup> pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam<sup>6</sup> pi karonte, palighaparivattikam<sup>7</sup> pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam<sup>8</sup> pi karonte, tattena pi telena osiṅcante, sunakhehi pi<sup>9</sup> khādā-pente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente<sup>10</sup>, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante? ti. So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, “ye kira bho<sup>11</sup> pāpakammāni<sup>12</sup> karonti te diṭṭhe va dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā<sup>13</sup> kāriyanti<sup>14</sup>, kimaṅga<sup>15</sup> pana parattha; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?” ti. So evam āha—nāsakkhis-saṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n’ eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samanabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na

1 B °thālakam 2 B °muṇḍakam 3 B pajjoti°

4 BB<sub>1</sub>CS balisa° 5 B °paṇikam

6 B °paṭicchakam B<sub>1</sub> °pati°

7 B °vattakam B<sub>1</sub>C paligha° S paligha°

8 B °pithakam B<sub>1</sub>C °piṭhi° 9 R omits.

10 B uttāpente 11 B<sub>1</sub> bhonto loke

12 B<sub>1</sub> pāpāni kam° 13 BB<sub>1</sub> °makara°

CRS pāpakāni kam°

14 BB<sub>1</sub>C kāreyyuṃ RS kariyanti; for the reading adopted, see sec. 22 below.

15 BB<sub>1</sub>S °gaṃ

devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī ti.

7. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ? ti. So evaṃ āha—nāddasaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evaṃ āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāha-mataṃ vā dvīha-mataṃ vā tīha-mataṃ vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakaṃ<sup>2</sup> jātaṃ? ti. So evaṃ āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evaṃ āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, “aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?” ti. So evaṃ āha—nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpakammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī ti.

8. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṇhi ahosi<sup>4</sup>.

1 B na adda°

2 B<sub>1</sub>CRS °ka-

3 B evaṃ

4 B<sub>1</sub>CRS hoti

9. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidha<sup>1</sup>-kammakāraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> karonti<sup>3</sup>—tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ<sup>4</sup> hatthe<sup>5</sup> gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye<sup>6</sup> hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde<sup>7</sup> gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā<sup>8</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti<sup>9</sup>. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā saṃvesetvā<sup>10</sup> kuṭhārihi<sup>11</sup> tacchanti<sup>12</sup>; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ<sup>13</sup> adho-siraṃ gahetvā<sup>14</sup> vāsīhi tacchanti<sup>15</sup>; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā<sup>16</sup> sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya<sup>17</sup> sārenti pi paccāsārenti<sup>18</sup> pi; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgarapabbataṃ<sup>19</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adho-siraṃ gahetvā tattāya<sup>20</sup> lohakumbhiyā pakkipanti<sup>20</sup> ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtaya. So tattha pheṇ' uddehakaṃ paccati; so tattha pheṇ' uddehakaṃ paccamāno

1 R °vidha-

2 B -bandhakaraṇaṃ B<sub>1</sub>CR bandhanaṃ B<sub>1</sub>CRS add nāma kāraṇaṃ

3 B adds tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ mukhe gamenti *which increases the number of tortures to six instead of five.*

4 BC °khīlaṃ *here and below.*

5 B °thena *throughout.*

6 B °yena *here and below.*

7 B °dena *here and below.*

8 B tibbā *throughout.*

9 BS °tīhoti C vyantihoti *throughout.*

10 BRS °vesitvā

11 S kudhā°

12 R adds so tattha ..byantihoti *after each item of torture.*

13 BS uddhaṃ pā° *here and below.*

14 BCR ṭhapetvā

15 BR °chenti

16 B puts it before sajotibhūtāya.

17 RS sañjoti° *here and below.*

18 B pacchā°

19 B puts it after sajotibhūtaṃ.

20-20 B takes this portion at the end of the sentence.

sakim pi uddham gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

10. Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā Mahāniraye pak-  
khipanti. So pana bhikkhave Mahānirayo

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro  
vibhatto bhāgasō mito,  
ayopākāra-pariyanto  
ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi  
jalitā tejasā yutā<sup>1</sup>  
samantā yojanasataṃ  
pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.<sup>2</sup>

11. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Mahānirayassa puratthi-  
māya<sup>3</sup> bhittiyā acci<sup>4</sup> utṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihañ-  
ñati, pacchimāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā puratthimāya  
bhittiyā paṭihaññati, uttarāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā dakkhi-  
ṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati, dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā  
uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati, heṭṭhā acci utṭhahitvā upari  
paṭihaññati, uparito acci utṭhahitvā heṭṭhā paṭihaññati. So  
tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ  
karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

1 S yuttā  
3 B purimāya

2 S takes it for a prose passage.  
4 B acchi here and below.



12. Hoti<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ \*apāpurīyati<sup>2</sup>. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. Tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavi<sup>3</sup> pi dayhāti, cammam pi dayhāti, maṃsam pi dayhāti, nahāru<sup>4</sup> pi dayhāti, atṭhīni pi sampadhūpāyanti<sup>5</sup>, ubbhataṃ tādīsam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so bhikkhave bahusampatto hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

13. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchima-dvāraṃ apāpurīyati...pe<sup>6</sup>...uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati...pe<sup>6</sup>...dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. Tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavi pi dayhāti, cammam pi dayhāti, maṃsam pi dayhāti, nahāru pi dayhāti, atṭhīni pi sampadhūpāyanti, ubbhataṃ tādīsam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so bhikkhave bahusampatto hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

\* J. i. 63; vi. 373.

1-1 B so ca kho

2 B °purīyya° C avā° here and below.

3 C °vī RS °viṃ throughout.

4 BB<sub>1</sub> nhā° RS °ruṃ here and infra.

5 B saṃdhupāyanti RS °dhūmā° here and below.

6 B omits.

14. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. Tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavi pi dayhati, cammam pi dayhati, maṃsam pi dayhati, nahāru pi dayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūpāyanti, ubbhatam tādīsam eva hoti. So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

15. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Mahānirayassa samantarā<sup>1</sup> sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha patati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā paṇā chaviṃ<sup>3</sup> chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammam chindanti, cammam chetvā maṃsam chindanti, maṃsam chetvā nahāruṃ chindanti, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimīṇjaṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

16. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Gūthanirayassa samantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuḷanirayo<sup>4</sup>. So tattha patati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

17. Taṣsa kho pana bhikkhave Kukkuḷanirayassa samantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Simbalīvanam<sup>5</sup> uddham<sup>6</sup>

1 CRS °manantarā *throughout*.

2 B vasati R papa° *here and below*. 3 B adds pi.

4 BB<sub>1</sub> Kukkuṭa° S Kukkuḷa° *here and below*.

5 BRS °liva° *throughout*.

6 S uccam

yojanasamuggataṃ<sup>1</sup> soḷas' aṅgula<sup>2</sup>-kaṇṭakaṃ<sup>3</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ<sup>4</sup> tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

18. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Simbalivanassa samantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanaṃ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni<sup>5</sup> hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi chindanti, kaṇṇam pi chindanti, nāsam pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

19. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Asipattavanassa samantarā sahitaṃ eva mahatī Khārodakā<sup>6</sup> nadī. So tattha patati. So tattha anusotaṃ pi vuyhati, paṭisotaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi vuyhati, anusota-paṭisotaṃ pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

20. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā baḷisena<sup>8</sup> udharitvā thale<sup>9</sup> patitṭhāpetvā evaṃ āhaṃsu—ambho purisa, kim icchasī? ti. So evaṃ āha—jighacchito 'smi bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena tattaṃ lohagu-

1 R °naṃ uggataṃ

2 °li-

3 R -kantakaṃ

4 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

5 B adds patitāni satthāni while C only patitāni.

6 B °daka- B<sub>1</sub>C °dikā

7 BB<sub>1</sub> pati° here and below.

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C baḷi°

9 B °laṃ.

lam mukhe pakkhipanti, ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam. So<sup>1</sup> tassa oṭṭham pi dayhati<sup>2</sup>, mukham pi dayhati,<sup>3</sup> kaṇṭham pi dayhati, udaram<sup>4</sup> pi dayhati, antam pi<sup>5</sup> antaḡuṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammanam byantihoti.

20. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā evaṃ āhaṃsu—ambho purisa, kim icchasî? ti. So evaṃ āha—pipāsito 'smi bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā tattena ayosāi-kunā mukham vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena tattam tambaloḡham mukhe āsiṅcanti, ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam. Tam tassa oṭṭham pi dayhati, mukham pi dayhati, kaṇṭham pi dayhati, udaram pi dayhati, antam pi antaḡuṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammanam byantihoti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

21. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etad aho si: ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā<sup>6</sup> kāriyanti<sup>7</sup>—“aho vatāham manussattam labhey-yaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya araham Sammāsambuddho, taṅ cāham Bhagavantam payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammam deseyya, tassa cāham Bhagavato dhammam ājāney-yan” ti.

1 BCR omit.

3 B adds jivham pi dahati.

5 B<sub>1</sub>C add dayhati.

7 BB<sub>1</sub> kariyyan° CR kariyan°

2 BB<sub>1</sub> daha° throughout.

4 R uram

6 B<sub>1</sub> °karaṇā C °karaṇam

22. Taṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave nāññassa<sup>1</sup> samaṇassa  
vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi, api ca kho<sup>2</sup> yad eva me<sup>3</sup>  
sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad<sup>4</sup> evāhaṃ  
vadāmi ti.

23. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato athâpa-  
raṃ etad avoca Satthā—

Coditā devadūtehi  
ye pamajjanti māṇavā,  
te diḡharattaṃ socanti  
hīnakāyûpagā<sup>6</sup> narā.  
Ye ca kho devadūtehi  
santo sappurisā idha  
coditā na pamajjanti  
ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ,  
upādāne bhayaṃ disvā  
jāti-maraṇa-sambhave  
anupādā vimuccanti  
jāti-maraṇa-saṅkhaṇḍe,  
te khemappattā<sup>7</sup> sukhino  
diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā,  
sabba-verabhayaṭṭitā  
sabbadukkhaṃ<sup>8</sup> upaccagun ti.  
Devadūta-suttaṃ\*  
Upari-paṇṇāsake

\* M. iii, 178-87.

1 S adds kassaci.

4 BB<sub>1</sub>CR tam

7 B appamattā R5 °mapattā

2 BB<sub>1</sub>CR omit.

5 BS °tvāna

8 B °dukkhā

3 BC omit.

6 B °kāy'upa°

## 2. MAHĀ-DUKKHAKKHANDHA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ<sup>1</sup> nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ<sup>2</sup> ādāya Sāvattthiṃ<sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya pavasiṃsu<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi —atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> nūna mayam yena<sup>6</sup> aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāma<sup>7</sup> ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamasiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ: Samaṇo āvuso<sup>8</sup> Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti<sup>9</sup>, mayam<sup>10</sup> pi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam pi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam pi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> samaṇassa<sup>12</sup> Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṃ<sup>13</sup>? ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃsu

1 R pubbanha° *throughout*.

3 BC °vatthiyaṃ

5 B yaṃ *here and below*.

7 CRS *add te*.

10 B °yaṃ *here and below*.

12 CRS *add vā here and below*.

2 BCS °ram

4 RS pāvi°

6 R yen' *here and further on*.

8 B *adds kho*.

11 B *adds tassa*.

13 B °sāsani

9 B paññāpe°

na paṭikkosim̐su, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāyāsanaṁ pakkamim̐su—“Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṁ ājānissāmā” ti.

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṁ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṁ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdim̐su. Ekam antaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐:

Idha mayaṁ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṁ piṇḍāya pavisimha<sup>1</sup>. Tesam no bhante etad ahosi—atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṁ piṇḍāya caritum̐, yan nūna mayaṁ yena aññatitthiyānaṁ paribbājakānaṁ ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkameyyāmā ti. Atha kho<sup>2</sup> mayaṁ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṁ paribbājakānaṁ ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim̐ sammodimha, sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vitisāretvā ekam antaṁ nisīdimha. Ekam antaṁ nisinne kho amhe<sup>3</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā<sup>5</sup> etad avocum̐: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānaṁ pariññaṁ paññāpeti, mayaṁ pi kāmānaṁ pariññaṁ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṁ pariññaṁ paññāpeti, mayaṁ pi rūpānaṁ pariññaṁ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṁ pariññaṁ paññāpeti, mayaṁ pi vedanānaṁ pariññaṁ paññāpema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṁ nānāka-raṇaṁ samaṇassa Gotamassa amhākaṁ vā yad idaṁ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṁ, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanin? ti. Atha kho mayaṁ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṁ

1 B °imhā R pāvi°

3 CR omit.

5 CR add amhe,

2 BC add te,

4 B omits.

paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāyâsanā pakkamimha — “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmā” ti.

3. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—ko pan' āvuso kāmānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko rūpānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko vedanānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? ti. Evaṃ putṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c' eva sampāyissanti<sup>1</sup> uttariṇ<sup>2</sup> ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu?, Yathā taṃ bhikkhave a-visayasmim. Nāhan<sup>3</sup> taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke sa-Mārake sa-Brahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ<sup>4</sup> pañhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

\*4. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo?

Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā.

Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā<sup>6</sup> rajanīyā<sup>7</sup>, sotavīññeyyā saddā...pe<sup>8</sup>..., ghānavīññeyyā gandhā...pe<sup>8</sup>..., jivhāvīññeyyā rasā...pe<sup>8</sup>..., kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā — ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ —ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

\*5. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo?

\* M. i, 92, where Mahānāma is found in place of bhikkhave.

1 B sampā° 2 B °riṇ 3 B °hūṃ 4 B mayhaṃ 5 B °hassa  
6 BB<sub>1</sub> °saññitā here and below. 7 B<sub>1</sub> rajja° 8 BCS omit.



Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippatthānena jīvikam kappeti—yadi muddāya, yadi gaṇanāya, yadi saṅkhānena<sup>1</sup>, yadi kasiyā, yadi vaṇijjāya<sup>2</sup>, yadi gorakkhena, yadi issatthena, yadi rājaporisena, yadi sippaṇṇatarena, sītassa purakkhato, uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasa-vātātapa-sirimsapa<sup>3</sup>-samphas-sehi rissamāno, khuppipāsāya<sup>4</sup> mīyamāno<sup>5</sup>;—ayam<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṭṭhanti, so socati<sup>8</sup> kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammoham āpajjati “moghaṃ vata me utṭhānaṃ, aphalo vata me vāyāmo” ti;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti—kin ti me bhoge n’ eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya<sup>9</sup>, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā ḍahati<sup>10</sup>, udakaṃ vā vahati, appiyā vā<sup>11</sup> dāyādā haranti; so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammoham āpajjati—“yam<sup>12</sup> pi me ahosi tam pi no n’ atthi” ti;—ayam pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko

1 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> °khāya Ca °khā S saṃkhā°

2 BB<sub>1</sub> vāṇi° *throughout*.

3 B -sarimsapa- B<sub>1</sub> -sarisappa-

4 B °pipāsādihi C °pāsāhi

5 S miyya°

6 B °yam *throughout*.

7 BB<sub>1</sub> omit.

8 B adds so.

9 B dahe°

10 B dayha°

11 BB<sub>1</sub>CS take it after dāyādā.

12 B yam

13 B adds kho.

dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatayo<sup>1</sup> pi gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātārā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātārā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena<sup>2</sup> vivadati. Te tattha kalaha-viggaha-vivādāpannā<sup>3</sup> aññamaññaṃ paṇīhi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi pi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti; te tattha maraṇaṃ pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayaṃ pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukālāpaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>4</sup> ubhato viyūḷhaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti, usūsu pi khippamānesu<sup>6</sup> sattisu pi khippamānāsu asisu pi vijjotalantesu.\* Te tattha usūhi<sup>7</sup> pi vijjhanti, sattiya pi vijjhanti, asinā pi sisam chindanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃ pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayaṃ pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Vin. ii, 131.

- |   |  |                    |
|---|--|--------------------|
| 1 RS °patī  | 2 BB <sub>1</sub> °yehi                  | 3 R vivādaṃ āpannā |
| 4 B sannayitvā <i>here and below.</i>             | 5 BCa °byūhaṃ B <sub>1</sub> CS °byūḷhaṃ |                    |
| 6 B <sub>1</sub> C °mānāsu <i>here and below.</i> | 7 B ussuhi <i>here and below.</i>        |                    |

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā<sup>1</sup> upakāriyo pakkhandanti, usūsu pi khippamānesu sattisu pi khippamānāsu asisu pi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti, sattiyaṃ pi vijjhanti, chakaṇṭhiyā<sup>2</sup> pi osiṇcanti, abhivaggena pi omaddanti, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti; te tattha maraṇaṃ pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayaṃ pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādinavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu sandhim pi chindanti, nillopaṃ pi haranti, ekāgārikam pi karonti, paripantha<sup>3</sup> pi tiṭṭhanti, paraḍāraṃ pi gacchanti. Taṃ enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā<sup>4</sup> kammakāraṇā<sup>5</sup> karonti\*—kasāhi pi tālenti<sup>6</sup>, vetthehi<sup>7</sup> pi tālenti, addhadandaṇḍakehi<sup>8</sup> pi tālenti, hattham pi chindanti, pādāṃ pi chindanti, hatthapādāṃ pi chindanti, kaṇṇaṃ pi chindanti, nāsaṃ<sup>9</sup> pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsaṃ pi chindanti, bilaṅgathālikam<sup>10</sup> pi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikam<sup>11</sup> pi karonti, Rāhumukhaṃ pi karonti, jotimālakam<sup>12</sup> pi karonti, hatthapajjotikam pi karonti, erakavattikam pi karonti, cīrakavāsikam pi

\* There are several parallels to the following passage in M and A. Cf. also Mil. 197, 290, 358.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> addāva° S attāva°

2 B chavakoṭiyā B<sub>1</sub> chavakakoṭiyā CCaR pakkatṭhiyā

3 B °pathe

4 B °dhāni

5 BB<sub>2</sub> °karaṇāni CR °karaṇā

6 C tālen° here and below.

7 B vettalatchi

8 BCR addha°

9 B nhā° throughout.

10 BB<sub>2</sub> °thālakam

11 BS °muṇḍakam

12 R °mālikam

karonti, eṇeyyakam pi karonti, baḷisamaṃsikam<sup>1</sup> pi karonti, kahāpaṇakam<sup>2</sup> pi karonti, khārāpaṭacchikam<sup>3</sup> pi karonti, palighaparivattikam pi karonti, palālapīṭhakam pi karonti, tattena pi telena osiñcanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpenti, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsenti<sup>4</sup>, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkham;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>5</sup> caranti<sup>5</sup>, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>6</sup> caritvā<sup>6</sup>, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

## 6. Kiñ ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

Yo ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ<sup>8</sup>—idaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme pari jānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya<sup>9</sup> samādapessanti<sup>10</sup>,

1 B<sub>1</sub>CS baḷisa°

2 C °panakam

3 B °paṭicchakam B<sub>1</sub> kharāpaṭicchakam S °paṭicchikam

4 B uttāpen°

5 B omits.

6 B omits.

7 B kho RS omit.

8 B °rāgapahānaṃ here and below.

9 B tad atthāya here and below.

10 B °dapenti

yathāpaṭipannā<sup>1</sup> kāme pariṇissanti ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme pariṇissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā kāme pariṇissanti ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

7. Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ assādo?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave khattiyakaṇṇā vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇā vā gahapatikaṇṇā vā paṇṇarasavass' uddesikā vā soḷasavass' uddesikā vā nātidiḡhā nātirassā<sup>2</sup> nātithūlā nātikisā nātikālakā<sup>3</sup> n'<sup>4</sup> accodātā<sup>4</sup>—paramā sā bhikkhave tasmim samaye subhā vaṇṇa-nibhā? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Yaṃ kho bhikkhave subhaṃ vaṇṇanibhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ—ayaṃ rūpānaṃ assādo.

8. Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo?

Idha bhikkhave tam eva bhaginim passeyya aparena samayena asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā, jīṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ<sup>5</sup> daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantim, āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantim<sup>6</sup> palitakesim<sup>7</sup> vilūnaṃ khalitasiraṃ<sup>8</sup> valitaṃ<sup>9</sup> tilakāhatagattan ti.\* Taṃ kim<sup>10</sup> maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā

\* M. iii, 179-80. Cf. also *supra*. pp. 119-20.

1 B adds vā here and below. B<sub>1</sub> °paṭipanno

2 B takes it after nātithūlā. 3 RS °kālikā

4 CS nācco R na acco° 5 B bhaṅgaṃ 6 B °dantaṃ

7 BB<sub>1</sub> °kesaṃ R phalitakesaṃ

8 B °taṃ siraṃ C °taṃ saro S khallitasi°

9 BRS °linam 10 CR kim here and below.

vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto? ti. —Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave taṃ eva bhaginiṃ passeyya ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bālāhagilānaṃ sake muttakarise pali-pannaṃ<sup>2</sup> semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃve-siyamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto? ti. —Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayaṃ pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo<sup>3</sup>.

\*Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave taṃ eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam<sup>4</sup> vinīlakam vipubbakajā-tam<sup>5</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto? ti. —Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayaṃ pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave taṃ eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ, kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ, kulalehi<sup>6</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ, giṃjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, suvā-nehi<sup>7</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ, sigālehi<sup>8</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ, vividhehi vā<sup>9</sup> pāṇakajātehi<sup>10</sup> khajjamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādi-navo pātubhūto? ti. —Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayaṃ pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave taṃ eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atṭhisāṅkhalikaṃ sa-mamsalohi-

\* Cf. M. i, 58ff.

1 BS omit here and below.

4 S adds vā.

6 S has kulala after giṃjha.

8 B siṅgā°

9 B omits.

2 B<sub>1</sub>C paḷi°

5 B °kam jātam

7 BB<sub>1</sub>C sunakhehi R supāṇehi

10 B pāṇajā° S °jātekehi

3 B adds ti.

taṃ nahārusambandhaṃ<sup>1</sup> ...pe<sup>2</sup> ...atṭhisāṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ ...pe...atṭhisāṅkhalikaṃ  
 apagata-maṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ ...pe...atṭhikāni apa-  
 gata-sambandhāni disā-vidisā-vikkhittāni<sup>4</sup> aññena hatth' atṭhi-  
 kaṃ aññena pād' atṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅgh'<sup>5</sup> atṭhikaṃ aññena  
 ūr'<sup>6</sup> atṭhikaṃ<sup>6</sup> aññena kaṭ'<sup>7</sup> atṭhikaṃ<sup>7</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 aññena<sup>9</sup> phāsuk' atṭhikaṃ aññena aṃs' atṭhikaṃ aññena  
 bāhu 'tṭhikaṃ aññena gīv' atṭhikaṃ aññena hanu 'tṭhikaṃ  
 aññena dant' atṭhikaṃ<sup>9</sup> aññena sīsakaṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ  
 maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antara-  
 hitā, ādinavo pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayaṃ pi  
 bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave taṃ eva bhaginiṃ passeyya  
 sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chadditaṃ, atṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇa-  
 sannibhāni<sup>10</sup> ...pe...atṭhikāni<sup>11</sup> puñjikatāni<sup>12</sup> terovassikāni...pe  
 ...atṭhikāni pūtini cuṇṇakajātāni<sup>13</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha  
 bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo  
 pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayaṃ pi bhikkhave rūpā-  
 naṃ ādinavo.

9. Kiṃ ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

Yo ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarā-  
 gappahānaṃ—idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>S nahārusam° throughout.

2 BCR omit here and below.

3 R °sa-

4 B °sāni vi° C °sāsu vi°

5 S jaṅgh'

6 B ūru 'tṭhikaṃ

7 B<sub>1</sub>S kaṭi 'tṭhikaṃ

8 B piṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṇṭhatṭhikaṃ S piṭṭhikaṇṭ' atṭhikaṃ

9-9 BCR omit this portion.

B<sub>1</sub> aññena khandh' atṭhikaṃ aññena gīv' atṭhikaṃ...dant' atṭhikaṃ

10 CR °vaṇṇūpani° S saṃkhavaṇṇūpani°

11 B muñcakāni atṭhikāni

12 CRS puñjakatāni

13 B vicuṇṇa°

14 BCRS omit.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipanna<sup>1</sup> rūpe pari jānissantī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ye ca kho keci<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipanna<sup>3</sup> rūpe<sup>3</sup> pari jānissantī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

10. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo?

Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ<sup>7</sup> yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ

1 BB<sub>1</sub> yathā vā paṭipanne *here and below*.

2 B pi

3 B °pāni

4 B Iti

5 B °byābādhā CRS °byābādhāya

6 R *omits here and below*.

7 B avyāpajjaṃ B<sub>1</sub> abyāpajjaṃ C abyāpajjha R abyābajjhaṃ  
S abyāpajjhaṃ *here and below*. The reading adopted is taken from MA. ii, 60.



avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>1</sup> ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako ca<sup>2</sup> satimā sukhavihārī”<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”<sup>5</sup> ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>6</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>7</sup> adukkham<sup>8</sup> asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā

1 BB<sub>1</sub>S upekkha° here and below.

2 S omits.

3 C adds taṃ.

4 C °hāṇā here and below.

5 B atthañ° CR atthaga°

6 R °am here and below.

pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

11. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnava?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā—ayaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnava.

12. Kiñ ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

Yo ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave vedanāsu<sup>3</sup> chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ—idaṃ<sup>4</sup> vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādaṃ cā assādato ādīnavaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ pari jānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭiṇānaṃ vedanaṃ pari jānissanti ti n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ pari jānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭiṇānaṃ vedanaṃ<sup>6</sup> pari jānissanti ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

1 B Yaṃ ca B<sub>1</sub> CRS Yaṃ

3 S °nānaṃ

5 B kehi ci

2 RS omit.

4 B ayaṃ

6 CRS °nā

13. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>1</sup>.

Mahā-dukkhakkhandha-suttaṃ\*

Mūla-paṇṇāsake

### 3. ATṬHIPUṆJA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca :

An-amataggo<sup>2</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ<sup>3</sup>. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam sandhāvato saṃsarato siyā evaṃ mahā-aṭṭhikaṅkalo aṭṭhipuṇjo aṭṭhirāsi yathāyaṃ Vepullo pabbato. Sace saṃhārako assa sambhatañ<sup>4</sup> ca na vinasseyya.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

An-amataggo 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ<sup>7</sup> tippaṃ<sup>8</sup> paccanubhūtaṃ vyasaṇaṃ

M. i, 83-90.

1 B omits.

3 B °saritaṃ throughout.

5 S °sañño° here and below.

7 B °bhotam throughout.

2 BR °ggāyaṃ here and below

4 B °bhūtañ here and below.

6 BS kho

8 BR tibbam here and below.

paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī<sup>1</sup> vadḍhitā, yāvañ c' idaṃ alaṃ eva  
sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitun  
ti.

3. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā<sup>2</sup> Sugato athâparam  
etaḍ avoca Satthā:

Ekass' ekena kappena  
puggalass' atthisañcayo  
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi<sup>3</sup>,  
iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā.  
So kho panāyaṃ akkhāto  
Vepullo pabbato mahā,  
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa  
Magadhānaṃ Giribbaje<sup>4</sup>.  
Yato ca<sup>5</sup> ariyasaccāni  
sammappaññāya passati—  
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ  
dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ,  
ariyañ<sup>6</sup> c' atthaṅgikaṃ<sup>6</sup> maggaṃ  
dukkhūpassmagāmināṃ—  
sa<sup>7</sup> sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ  
sandhāvitvāna puggalo  
dukkhass' antakaro<sup>8</sup> hoti  
sabbasaṃyojanakkhayâ ti.  
Atthipuṇja-suttaṃ\*

\* S. ii, 185-86. RS give it the name of "Puggala" in the Uddāna.

1 BR °si

2 BRS °tvāna

3 B<sub>1</sub>C °si

4 R °bajo

5 BB<sub>1</sub>CR omit.

6-6 BR ariy' atthañ°

7 S omits.

8 B<sub>1</sub>C antaṃ karo

## 4. PĀVEYYAKA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane<sup>1</sup> Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho tiṃsamattā Pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā<sup>2</sup> sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe<sup>3</sup> paṃsukūlikā<sup>3</sup> sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sa-saṃyojanā<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅka-miṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Ime<sup>5</sup> kho tiṃsamattā Pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe<sup>6</sup> tecīvarikā sabbe sa-saṃyojanā. Yan<sup>7</sup> nūnāham<sup>8</sup> imesaṃ tathā dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā nesam<sup>9</sup> imasmim yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucceyyun<sup>10</sup> ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

### 2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

An-amataggo<sup>11</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjā-nīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhā-saṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Taṃ kim<sup>12</sup> maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ<sup>13</sup> nu kho bahutaraṃ—yaṃ vā<sup>14</sup> vo<sup>15</sup> iminā

1 C Veṭṭhavane S Velu°

2 B araññikā B<sub>1</sub>CS °ñikā R ara° *throughout*.

3 B *omits here and below*.

4 S sañño° *here and below*.

5 B *adds hi*.

6 B *adds ca*. 7 BR yaṃ

8 R °ham

9 C ime° 10 BR °yan

11 BB<sub>1</sub>R °taggāyaṃ *throughout*.

12 B<sub>1</sub>C kim 13 C °man 14 BC *omit*. 15 S *adds bhikkhave*.

dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ<sup>1</sup> paggharitaṃ, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ? ti<sup>3</sup>.

Yathā kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma — etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ ti.

Sādhu, sādhu bhikkhave<sup>4</sup>, sādhu<sup>4</sup> kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha— etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ<sup>5</sup> vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ<sup>6</sup>.

3. Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ sataṃ gobhūtānaṃ<sup>7</sup> sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ.

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ sataṃ mahisabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na<sup>8</sup> tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ<sup>8</sup>.

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhānaṃ sataṃ urabbhabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe<sup>9</sup>...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave ajānaṃ sataṃ ajabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave migānaṃ sataṃ migabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe...

1 BR pasannaṃ S pasandaṃ *here and below*.

2 B *omits*.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>C *omit*.

4 B<sub>1</sub> *omits*.

5 B *adds* vā.

6 R *adds* -pe-.

7 C goṇabhū°

8-8 CRS *omit* but R *adds* -pe- *instead*.

9 BC *omit*.

Digharattam vo bhikkhave kukkuṭānaṃ<sup>1</sup> satam kukkuṭa-  
bhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe...

Digharattam vo bhikkhave sūkarānaṃ satam sūkarabhūtā-  
naṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe...

Digharattam vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātakā<sup>2</sup> ti gahetvā  
sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, ...pe<sup>3</sup>...

Digharattam vo bhikkhave corā pāripanthikā<sup>4</sup> ti gahetvā<sup>5</sup>  
sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, ...pe<sup>6</sup>...

Digharattam vo bhikkhave corā paradārikā ti gahetvā sīsac-  
chinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu  
mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ.

#### 4. Tam kissa hetu?

An-amataggo 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na  
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ  
saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ digharattam vo bhikkhave dukkhaṃ  
paccanubhūtaṃ<sup>7</sup> tippaṃ<sup>8</sup> paccanubhūtaṃ vyasaṇaṃ paccanu-  
bhūtaṃ, kaṭasi<sup>9</sup> vaddhitā, yāvañ c' idam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave alaṃ eva  
sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjitūṃ alaṃ vimuccitūṃ  
ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>11</sup>.

1 BCS *put* kukkuṭa *after* sūkara.

2 BR °ghātā C °ghātikā 3 CS *omit*.

4 B<sub>1</sub> pari° RS °panthakā

5 S *omits the rest of the sentence and puts -pe- instead*.

6 BC *have* na tveva mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ *instead*.

7 B °bhotam

8 BR tibbam

9 BR °si

10 R idam

11 S *omits*.

6. Imasmim̐ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim̐ bhaññamāne tiṃsāmattānaṃ Pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccim̐sū ti.

Pāveyyaka-suttaṃ\*

Imāni dve Nidānavagge

## 5. SŪKARAPOTIKĀYA VATTHU

1. “Yathāpi mūle” ti imaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane<sup>2</sup> viharanto ekaṃ gūthasūkarapotikaṃ ārabba kathesi.

2. Ekasmim̐<sup>3</sup> kira divase Satthā Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya<sup>4</sup> pavisanto ekaṃ sūkarapotikaṃ disvā sitaṃ pātvākāsi<sup>5</sup>. Tassa sitaṃ karontassa mukhavivara-viniggataṃ<sup>6</sup> dasaṃ<sup>7</sup> obhāsamaṇḍalaṃ disvā Ānandatthero “ko nu kho bhante hetu sita-pātukammāyā” ti sitakāraṇaṃ pucchi. Atha naṃ Satthā āha<sup>7</sup>—passas’ etaṃ Ānanda sūkarapotikaṃ? ti.—Āma bhante ti.—Esā Kakusandhassa<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato sāsaṇe ekāya āsanāsālāya sāmantaṃ kukkuṭi ahosi. Sā ekassa yogāvacarassa vipassanākammatṭhānaṃ sajjhāyantassa dhammaghosam̐<sup>9</sup> sutvā tato cutā rājakule nibbattitvā Ubbari<sup>10</sup> nāma rājadhītā ahosi. Sā aparabhāge saṃravalaṇṇaṇaṭṭhāne<sup>11</sup> pulavakarāsim̐<sup>12</sup> disvā tattha

\* S. ii, 187-89. RS name the sutta “Tiṃsa” in the Uddāna.

1 BB<sub>2</sub> idaṃ

2 C Veṭṭhavane

3 B adds hi.

4 C omits.

5 R °tvākāsi

6 C -niggataṃ

7 C omits.

8 B Kakku°

9 R taṃ dhamma°

10 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>C Upari

11 BB<sub>1</sub> °ṭṭhānaṃ pavitṭhā

12 BB<sub>1</sub> pulavaka° here and below.

R °valaṇṇaṇaṭṭhāne pavitṭhā



pulavakasaññaṃ uppādetvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭilabhi. Sā tattha yāvat' āyukaṃ tathavā tato cutā Brahmaloce nibbatti. Tato cavitvā pana gativasena ālulāmānā<sup>2</sup> idāni sūkarayoniyam nibbattā; idam kāraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> disvā mayā sitaṃ pātukatan ti. Taṃ sutvā Ānandattherapamukhā bhikkhū mahantaṃ saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu. Satthā saṃvegaṃ uppādetvā bhavataṇhāya<sup>4</sup> ādinavaṃ pakāsento antaravithiyaṃ tṭitako va imā gāthā<sup>5</sup> abhāsi:

Yathā pi mūle anupāddave daḷhe  
chinno pi rukkho punar<sup>6</sup> eva rūhati,  
evam<sup>7</sup> pi taṇhānusaye<sup>8</sup> anūhate  
nibbattati<sup>9</sup> dukkham idam punappunaṃ.

Yassa chaṭṭimsati sotā  
manāpassavaṇā<sup>10</sup> bhusā<sup>11</sup>,  
vāhā vahanti duddiṭṭhiṃ<sup>12</sup>  
saṅkappā rāgaṇissitā.

Savanti sabbadhī sotā  
latā ubbhijja<sup>13</sup> tiṭṭhati,  
tañ ca disvā lataṃ jātaṃ  
mūlaṃ paññāya chindatha.

Saritāni sinehitāni ca  
somanassāni bhavanti jantuno,

1 B °ṭhamajjhā° C °maṃ jhā°

2 C ālola° R ālūla°

4 R taṇhāya

6 BB<sub>1</sub> punad

9 B uppajjati C °ti

12 B °ṭhaṃ

3 B kammaṇi

5 C °thāyo

7 BB<sub>1</sub>R evaṃ

10 B °pasa°

13 B uppajja

8 B °nussaye

11 BC bhūsā

te sātasiṭā sukhēsino

te ve<sup>1</sup> jātijarūpagā narā.

Tasiṇāya<sup>2</sup> purakkhatā<sup>3</sup> pajā

parisappanti saso va bādhito,

saṃyojana-saṅga-sattā<sup>4</sup>

dukkham upenti punappunaṃ cirāya.

Tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā

parisappanti saso va bādhito,

tasmā tasiṇaṃ vinodaye bhikkhu

ākaṅkhi<sup>5</sup> virāgaṃ attano ti.\*

3. Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiṭṭhalādini<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇiṃsu. Sā pi kho sūkarapotikā tato cavitvā Suvanṇabhūmiyaṃ rājakule nibbatti. Tato cutā Vanavāsiyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, tato cutā<sup>8</sup> Suppāraka-paṭṭane<sup>9</sup> assavaṇiṇijagehe<sup>10</sup> nibbatti. Tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭane<sup>11</sup> nāvīkassa<sup>12</sup> gehe nibbatti. Tato cutā Anurādhapure issaragehe nibbatti. Tato cutā tass' eva dakkhiṇadisāya Bhokkantaṭṭagāme<sup>13</sup> Sumanassa<sup>14</sup> nāma kuṭumbikassa dhītā, nāmena Sumanā evaṃ<sup>15</sup> nāma<sup>16</sup> hutvā nibbatti.

\* Dhp. 338-43.

1 B *omits.*

2 C °sināya *here and below.*

3 BB<sub>2</sub> °kkhitā *here and below.*

4 BB<sub>2</sub> saṃyojanā saṅgaṃ Satthā B<sub>1</sub> saṃyojanaṃ saṅ°

5 B °khi C ākaṅkhi R °kha

6 C °disu

7 R Bārāṇasiyaṃ *here and below.*

8 BR cavitvā

9 B Suppādapa° B<sub>1</sub>C Suppārapa°

10 B °vāṇijja°

11 B Kāravira°

12 R vikkāyīkassa

13 R Sokkanta° *here and below.*

14 B Sumanā

15 BC °vam B<sub>1</sub> eva

16 C *omits.*

4. Ath' assā pitā tasmim gāme chaḍḍite Dīghavāpīraṭṭham<sup>1</sup> gantvā Mahāmuniḡāme<sup>2</sup> nāma vasi. Tam<sup>3</sup> ṭhānam<sup>3</sup> Duṭṭhagāmaṇīrañño amacco Lakuṇṭaka-atimbaro nāma kenacid eva karaṇiyena gato; tam<sup>4</sup> disvā mahantaṃ maṅgalaṃ katvā ādāya Mahāpuṇṇagāmaṃ gato. Atha<sup>5</sup> naṃ Koṭipabbata-mahāvihāravāsī<sup>5</sup> Mahā-anulatthero<sup>6</sup> nāma tattha piṇḍāya caranto tassā gehadvāre<sup>7</sup> ṭhito disvā bhikkhūhi saddhim kathesi—āvuso, sūkarapotikā nāma Lakuṇṭaka-atimbara<sup>8</sup>-mahāmattassa<sup>8</sup> bhariyābhāvaṃ<sup>9</sup> pattā; aho acchariyaṃ! ti. Sā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā atītabhave ugghāṭetvā jātissaraññaṃ paṭilabhi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> uppannasamvegā sāmikaṃ yācitvā mahantena issariyena pañcabalakattherinaṃ<sup>11</sup> santike pabbajitvā Tissamahāvihāre Mahāsatipatṭhānasuttanta\*-kathaṃ<sup>12</sup> sutvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Pacchā Damiḷa-maddane kate ñātinaṃ<sup>13</sup> vasanaṭṭhānaṃ Bhokkantaḡāmaṃ eva gantvā tattha vanti Kallakamahāvihāre Āsivisopamasuttaṃ<sup>†</sup> sutvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Sā pana<sup>14</sup> parinibbānadivase bhikkhubhikkhunihi pucchitā bhikkhunisaṃghassa sabbam imaṃ pavattiṃ nirantaraṃ kathetvā sannipatitassa bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe Maṇḍalārāmaṃsinā Dhammapadabhāṇaka-Mahātissat-

\* D. ii, 290-315.

† S. iv, 172-76; cf. also A. ii, 110-11.

1 C °vāpīra°

2 B Mahāḡāmasmim nigamo

4 CR omit.

6 C Atula° R Anula°

8 BC -atimbarassa mahāmaccassa

10 BC khaṇe yeva B<sub>1</sub> khaṇaññeva

11 B °ka-therinaṃ C °phalaka-the°

12 C °sutta-kathaṃ

3 R Tattha naṃ

5-5 B<sub>1</sub>C Aṭṇikoṭi°

7 R gehassa dvāre

9 B °riyabhāvaṃ

13 R mātāpitunnaṃ

14 R omits.

therena<sup>1</sup> saddhim<sup>2</sup> saṃsandetvā—aham<sup>3</sup> pubbe manussayonito cutā kukkuṭi hutvā tattha<sup>4</sup> senassa santikā sisacchedanam<sup>5</sup> patvā Rājagahe<sup>6</sup> nibbattā paribbājikāsu pabbajitvā paṭhamaj-jhānabhūmiyaṃ nibbattā tato cutā<sup>7</sup> seṭṭhikule nibbattā na cirass' eva cavitvā sūkarayoniṃ<sup>8</sup> gantvā tato cutā Suvannaabhū-miṃ, tato cutā Vanavāsiṃ<sup>9</sup>, tato cutā Suppārakapaṭṭanam<sup>10</sup>, tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭanam<sup>11</sup>, tato cutā Anurādhapuram<sup>12</sup>, tato cutā Bhokkantagāman ti, evaṃ samavisame terasa<sup>13</sup> attabhāve patvā idāni ukkaṇṭhitā<sup>14</sup> pabbajitvā<sup>15</sup> arahattaṃ pattā<sup>16</sup>. Sabbe pi appamādena sampādetthā ti vatvā catasso parisā saṃvejetvā parinibbāyī<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>18</sup>.

Sūkarapotikāya vatthu\*

Dhammapade<sup>11</sup>

Imāni pañca suttāni “saṃsārādīsu dukkhādīnavakathāya<sup>12</sup>”†  
kosall' atthaṃ uggahetabbāni<sup>13</sup>.

\* Dhpa. iv, 46-51.

† Vide the Prologue, p. 1 above.

1 B °ka-Tissa°

2 B omits.

3 BC rājagehe

4 B omits here and below.

5 B °yoniyam

6 B °vāsiyam R Bārāṇasim

7 B teras°

8 R °tvā

9-9 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

10 BC °nibbāyī

11 Evidently Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā is meant.

12 BB<sub>2</sub> dukkhādīnam kathāya

13 BB<sub>1</sub> gahe°

## CHAPTER V

### ( On DHAMMA )

Attano santikaṃ āgatānaṃ gahaṭṭhapaṛisānaṃ pi paṭisa-  
thāro vā kātabbo, dhammakathā vā kātabbā.\* Tasmā imāni  
suttāni paricchinna-dhammakathan' atthaṃ gahetabbāni.

#### 1. PARĀBHAVA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.<sup>1</sup> Atha kho aññatarā devatā  
abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetava-  
naṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekam antaṃ  
ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

Parābhavantaṃ purisaṃ  
mayam pucchāma Gotamaṃ,<sup>†</sup>  
bhavantaṃ<sup>2</sup> puttum āgamaṃ<sup>‡</sup>—  
kim<sup>3</sup> parābhavato mukhaṃ.

---

\* The scheme given in the prologue does not contain any reference to this item.

† Sn. 167.

‡ S. i, 15, 34, 43, 47; Sn. 597, 1110.

---

1 B omits and puts -pe- instead.

2 CRS Bhagavantaṃ

3 R kim here and below.

“Suvijāno<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃ hoti,  
 suvijāno<sup>2</sup> parābhavo,  
 dhammakāmo bhavaṃ hoti  
 dhammadesi<sup>3</sup> parābhavo.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
 paṭhamo so parābhavo,  
 dutiyaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Asant' assa piyā honti<sup>4</sup>,  
 sante na kurute piyaṃ,\*  
 asataṃ dhammaṃ roceti†—  
 taṃ<sup>5</sup> parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
 dutiyo so parābhavo,  
 tatiyaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Niddāsili sabhāsili  
 anuṭṭhātā ca yo naro  
 alaso kodhapaññāno—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
 tatiyo so parābhavo,  
 catutthaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

\* Cf. Dh. 217.

† Cf. J. iv, 53.

1 B °vijāno

2 B avi°

3 B °si

4 B hoti

5 R taṃ *throughout*,

“Yo mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā\*  
 jīṇṇakaṃ gatayobbanam,  
 pahu<sup>1</sup> santo na bharati†—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
 catuttho so parābhavo,  
 pañcamam Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Yo brāhmaṇam vā samaṇam vā,  
 aññaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> vaṇibbakaṃ‡  
 musāvādena vañceti§—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
 pañcamo so parābhavo,  
 chaṭṭhamam Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Pahūtavitto puriso  
 sa-hiraṇṇo sa-bhojano,  
 eko bhuñjati sādūni¶—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

\* S. i, 182; Sn. 125.

† Quoted at KhpA. 20. The first three feet also appear at Sn. 124;  
 cf. J. iv, 184.

‡ Sn. 129; cf. also S. i, 96; J. iv, 320; vi. 502; Sn. 130.

§ Pv. 39.

¶ Cf. J. iii, 88; vi, 286.

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
 chaṭṭhamo so parābhavo,  
 sattamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Jātitthaddho<sup>1</sup> dhanatthaddho<sup>1</sup>  
 gottatthaddho<sup>1</sup> ca yo naro,  
 sa-ññātim atimaññati<sup>2</sup>—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
 sattamo so parābhavo,  
 aṭṭhamamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Itthidhutto surādhutto  
 akkhadhutto ca yo naro,  
 laddhaṃ laddhaṃ vināseti—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”\*

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
 aṭṭhamo so parābhavo,  
 navamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

---

\* Cf. J. iii, 58; iv, 255.

1 BS °thaddho *instead of* °tthaddho.

2 °maññeti in all versions; the reading adopted appears in SnA. i, 172.  
 Cf. also J. vi, 14.



“Sehi dārehi ’santutṭho<sup>1</sup>,\*  
 vesiyāsu padissati<sup>2</sup>,  
 dissati<sup>3</sup> paradāresu—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h’ etaṃ vijānāma,  
 navamo so parābhavo,  
 dasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Atītayobbano poso  
 āneti timbarutthanīṃ,  
 tassa issā na supati<sup>4</sup>—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

Iti h’ etaṃ vijānāma,  
 dasamo so parābhavo,  
 ekādasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Itthiṃ<sup>5</sup> soṇḍiṃ vikiraṇiṃ<sup>6</sup>,  
 purisaṃ vā pi tādisaṃ  
 issariyasmīṃ tṭhpeti—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.”

---

\* Vide A. iii, 213.

---

1 RS asantutṭho

3 S dus°

5 BCR °thi-

2 S padus°

4 B suppa°

6 BRS vikara°

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
 ekādasamo 'so<sup>1</sup> parābhavo,  
 dvādasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—  
 kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

“Appabhogo mahātāṇho  
 khattiye<sup>2</sup> jāyate kule,  
 so 'dha<sup>3</sup> rajjaṃ patthayati—  
 taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

Ete parābhave loke  
 paṇḍito samavekkhiya<sup>4</sup>  
 ariyo<sup>5</sup> dassanasampanno,  
 sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ'' ti.

Parābhava-suttaṃ\*

Suttanipāte

## 2. AGGAPPASĀDA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me  
 suttaṃ.

2. Tayo 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā<sup>6</sup>.

Katame tayo?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā<sup>7</sup> vā catuppadā  
 vā bahuppadā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup>, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā

\* Sn. 91-115.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> omit. 2 B 'yo 3 B ca 4 B samape° 5 S ariya-  
 6 B aggapa° here and below. 7 C di° 8 B omits.

asaññino vā n' eva- saññi<sup>1</sup>-nāsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad<sup>2</sup> idam<sup>3</sup> araham sammā-sambuddho.\* Ye<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Buddhhe pasannā agge<sup>4</sup> te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idam mada-nimmadano<sup>5</sup> pipāsāvinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭ' upacchedo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave Dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.†

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṃghā<sup>6</sup> vā gaṇā vā Tathāgata-sāvaka-saṃgho<sup>7</sup> tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā<sup>8</sup>, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo<sup>10</sup> anuttaram puññakkhetam<sup>11</sup> lokassa. Ye bhikkhave Saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggappasādā ti.

\* This sentence also recurs at A. v, 21; Mil. 217.

† Cf. D. ii, 94; iii, 227; S. iv, 272.

1 CS -saññi

2 BS omit.

3 B adds ca here and below.

4 B adds kho pana and omits the following te.

5 RS -nimmadano

6 CS sañ° here and below.

7 B adds vā.

8 S omits the rest of the sentence.

9 BC āhuneyyo

10 CRS °li°

11 B puññakkhe°

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati :

Aggato ve<sup>2</sup> pasannānaṃ  
 aggama<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ vijānataṃ  
 agge Buddhhe pasannānaṃ  
 dakkhiṇeyye<sup>4</sup> anuttare<sup>5</sup>,

agge Dhamme pasannānaṃ  
 virāgūpasame<sup>6</sup> sukhe  
 agge Saṃghe pasannānaṃ  
 puññakkhette<sup>7</sup> anuttare,

aggasmaṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ  
 aggamaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati  
 aggamaṃ āyu<sup>8</sup> ca vaṇṇo ca  
 yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ\*.

Aggassa dātā medhāvī†  
 aggadhamma-samāhito  
 devabhūto manusso vā  
 aggappatto<sup>9</sup> pamodatī ti.

4. Ayam<sup>10</sup> pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Aggappasāda-suttaṃ‡

\* Cf. Dh. 109.

† Cf. A. iii, 51.

‡ It. 87-9. Cf. also A. ii, 34-5. RS name it "Pasāda".

1 B omits.

2 BC ce

3 B agga-

4 B °yo

5 B °ro

6 B virāg' upa°

7 B puññakhe°

8 CS āyuma

9 B aggapa°

10 B ayam here and further on.

### 3. SABRAHMAKA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me sutam.

2. Sabrahmakāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.\* Sa-pubbadevatāni<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.† Sa-pubbācariyāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sāhuneyyāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

3. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>5</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbadevatā<sup>6</sup> ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Āhuneyyā<sup>7</sup> ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Bahukārā<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ, āpādakā<sup>9</sup> posakā<sup>10</sup> imassa lokassa dassetāro ti<sup>11</sup>.‡

4. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati: §

\* For a similar context, see Tait. Up. 1, 11, 1; also J. v, 331; cf. also Mbh. v, 1921.

† This sentence does not occur in the verses below nor in A. i, 132.

‡ See A. i, 62, 132.

§ The verses below appear at J. v, 331 with minor differences.

1 B °brahmakā ti

2 C °devakāni

3 C °cariyakāni

4 B āhu°

5 BRS °pitūnaṃ here and below.

6 BC °devā

7 BC āhuneyyā

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C bahūpakārā

9 B °dikā

10 B °sikā

11 B omits.

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro<sup>1</sup>  
 pubbācariyā ti vuccare,  
 āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ  
 pajāya anukampakā.

Tasmā hi ne namasseyya  
 sakkareyya ca paṇḍito  
 annena atha<sup>2</sup> pānena  
 vatthena sayanena ca  
 ucchādanena nhāpanena<sup>3\*</sup>  
 pādānaṃ dhovanena ca,

tāya naṃ pāricariyāya  
 mātāpitūsu paṇḍito<sup>4</sup>,  
 idh' eva naṃ pasamsanti  
 pecca sagge pamodatī ti.†

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Sabrahmaka-suttaṃ‡

\* Cf. A. iv, 63.

† This stanza appears at S. i, 182. The last two feet appear also at A. ii, 69; iii, 46.

‡ It. 109-11. Vide also A. i, 132; ii, 70, where too the sutta occurs; of the two, the former gives the better version, the prose being in accordance with the verses. Woodward points out that it is partly quoted in Nāgārjuna's *Suhṛllekha* and refers to JPTS, 1886, p. 8. RS name the sutta "Brahmā" in the Uddāna.

#### 4. NIRAY' UPAPATTI SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttaṃ arahatā ti me  
sutaṃ.

2. Idhāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-  
cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi—imamhi cāyaṃ  
samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya, yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ  
niraye.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Cittaṃ<sup>2</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ. Ceto-padosahetu  
kho pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā  
parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-  
pajjantī<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>.

3. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti  
vuccati :

Paduṭṭhacittaṃ nātvāna  
ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ  
etaṃ atthaṃ<sup>5</sup> viyākāsi<sup>6</sup>  
Buddho bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>7</sup> santike :

imamhi cāyaṃ samaye  
kālaṃ kayirātha puggalo,  
nirayaṃ upapajjeyya  
cittaṃ hi 'ssa padūsitam,

1 preferably idāhaṃ

3 B °ti C uppa°

5 R atthañ ca

2 BRS °tañ here and below.

4 B omits.

6 B viyyā° R byā°

7 B<sub>1</sub> °na

yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya  
 evam eva tathāvidho,  
 ceto-padosahetūhi<sup>1</sup>  
 sattā gacchanti duggatin ti.\*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Niray' upapatti<sup>2</sup> -suttaṃ†

## 5. SUGAT' UPAPATTI SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me sutam.

2. Idhāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasannacittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi—imamhi cāyaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya, yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave pasannaṃ. Ceto-pasādahetu kho pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā<sup>5</sup> sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantī ti.

3. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna  
 ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ

\* For a similar idea, compare Netti. 131.

† It. 12-3. RS name it "Puggalo" in the Uddāna.

1 B °tū ti                      2 B<sub>1</sub>S °uppatti

4 BRS °tañ here and below.

3 preferably idāhaṃ.

5 B parama°



etam atthaṃ<sup>1</sup> viyākāsi<sup>2</sup>

Buddho bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>3</sup> santike :

imamhi cāyaṃ samaye

kālaṃ kayirātha puggalo,

sugatiṃ upapajjeyya

cittaṃ hi 'ssa pasādakaṃ<sup>4</sup>,

yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya

evam eva tathāvidho,

ceto-pasādahetūhi<sup>5</sup>

sattā gacchanti suggatin ti.\*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Sugat' upapatti<sup>6</sup>-suttaṃ†

## 6. DEVĀCAVANA' SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Yadā bhikkhave devo devakāyā cavanadhammo‡  
hoti pañc'<sup>8</sup> assa<sup>9</sup> pubbanimittāni pātubhavanti — mālā milāyanti,  
vatthāni kilissanti, kacchehi sedā muccanti, kāye dubbaṇṇiyaṃ

\* The verse in Netti. 139 gives a similar idea.

† It. 13-4. RS name it "Cittaṃ jhāyi" in the Uddāna.

‡ For cavanadhammā, cf. D. i, 18f; iii, 31; Divyā. 57, 193. The five prognostics are referred to in Divyā. 193, and also in Suḥṛllekha, JPTS, 1886, p. 27.

1 R atthañ ca

2 B viyyā° R byā

3 B<sub>1</sub> °na

4 B<sub>1</sub> °ditaṃ CRS °dikaṃ

5 B °tū ti

6 C uppatti

7 better Devacavana.

8 BR pañca

9 BR omit.

okkhamati, sake<sup>1</sup> devāsane nābhīramatī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave devā “cavanadhammo ayaṃ devaputto” ti iti<sup>2</sup> viditvā tihi vācāhi anumodanti—ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, sugatiṃ gantvā suladdhalābhaṃ labha, suladdhalābhaṃ labhitvā suppatiṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> bhavāhī ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca—kin<sup>4</sup> nu kho bhante devānaṃ sugatigamana-saṅkhātāṃ, kiñ<sup>5</sup> ca bhante devānaṃ suladdhalābha-saṅkhātāṃ, kiṃ pana bhante devānaṃ suppatiṭṭhita-saṅkhātāṃ? ti.

4. Manussattaṃ kho bhikkhave devānaṃ sugatigamana-saṅkhātāṃ Yaṃ manussabhūto samāno Tathāgatappavedite Dhammavinaye saddhaṃ paṭilabhati<sup>6</sup>—idaṃ kho bhikkhave devānaṃ suladdhalābha-saṅkhātāṃ. Sā kho pan’ assa saddhā nivīṭṭhā hoti mūlajāta<sup>7</sup> patiṭṭhitā dalhā, asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ—idaṃ kho bhikkhave devānaṃ suppatiṭṭhita-saṅkhātāṃ ti.

5. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth’ etaṃ iti vuccati:

Yadā devo devakāyā  
cavati āyusaṅkhayā,  
tayo saddā niccharanti  
devānaṃ anumodataṃ<sup>8</sup>:  
ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha  
manussānaṃ saṃvayataṃ<sup>9</sup>,  
manussabhūto saddhamme  
labha<sup>10</sup> saddham<sup>11</sup> anuttaram.

1 RS add devo. 2 B omits. 3 BS supati° throughout.  
4 B kiṃ 5 B kiṃ 6 B °labhi 7 B °jātikā  
8 B<sub>1</sub>C °modanā 9 BB<sub>1</sub>S saṃvayā° 10 B laddha 11 B lābhaṃ

Sā te saddhā nivittṭh'<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>1</sup>  
 mūlajātā patittṭhitā  
 yāvajīvaṃ asaṃhīrā  
 saddhamme suppavedite.

Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā  
 vacīduccaritāni ca  
 manoduccaritaṃ hitvā  
 yaṃ c' aññaṃ dosasañhitam<sup>2</sup>,\*

kāyena kusalam katvā  
 vācāya kusalam bahum,  
 manasā kusalam katvā  
 appamāṇam nirūpadhim<sup>3</sup>,  
 tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ  
 katvā dānena taṃ bahum  
 aññe pi macce<sup>4</sup> saddhamme  
 brahmacariye nivesaya<sup>5</sup>.

Imāya anukampāya  
 devā devaṃ yadā vidū<sup>6</sup>,  
 cavantaṃ anumodanti—  
 ehi deva punappunan ti.

6. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Devācavana-suttaṃ†

\* It. 25, 54; cf. also It. 26, 55.

† It. 76-8. RS give the name "Cavamāna" in the Uddāna.

1 B nivittṭhāya

2 B<sub>1</sub>CRS °saññitaṃ

3 BR °dhi

4 B sacce

5 BB<sub>1</sub>CR °saye

6 C °dum

## 7. PATTHANĀ<sup>1</sup> SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave sukhāni patthayamāno sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito.

Katamāni tīṇi?

Pasaṃsā me āgacchantū ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito, bhogā me upapajjantū<sup>2</sup> ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā<sup>3</sup> sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmī ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito—imāni kho bhikkhave tīni sukhāni patthayamāno sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito ti.

3. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Sīlaṃ rakkheyya medhāvi  
patthayāno<sup>4</sup> tayo sukhe—  
pasaṃsaṃ vittalābhañ<sup>5</sup> ca  
pecca sagge pamodanaṃ.

Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ  
karontam upasevati,  
saṅkiyo<sup>6</sup> hoti pāpasmim  
avaṇṇo c' assa rūhati.

Yādisaṃ kurute mittam  
yādisaṃ c' upasevati,  
sa ve<sup>7</sup> tādīsako hoti,  
sahavāso hi tādīso.

1 B Patṭhanā, *evidently a mistake*.

3 B parama°

5 B vittilābhā 6 BCR saṅki°

2 B<sub>1</sub>C uppa° *here and below*.

4 BRa °thayamāno

7 BB<sub>1</sub> ce

Sevamāno sevamānaṃ  
 samphuṭṭho samphusaṃ<sup>1</sup> paraṃ,  
 saro diddho<sup>2</sup> kalāpaṃ va\*  
 alittam<sup>3</sup> upalimpati,  
 upalepabhayā dhiro  
 n' eva pāpasakho<sup>4</sup> siyā.†

Pūtimacchaṃ kus' aggena  
 yo naro upanayhati<sup>5</sup>,  
 kusā pi pūti vāyanti,  
 evaṃ bālūpasevanā<sup>6</sup>.

Taggarañ<sup>7</sup> ca palāsenā  
 yo naro upanayhati,  
 pattā pi surabhi vāyanti,  
 evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā.

Tasmā pattapuṭass'<sup>8</sup> eva‡  
 ñatvā sampākam<sup>9</sup> attano,  
 asanto<sup>10</sup> nopaseveyya<sup>11</sup>  
 saṃte seveyya paṇḍito,

\* J. iv, 135.

† Woodward, the translator of the Itivuttaka, thinks that the construction of this stanza and the following one is faulty, to which, however, we do not agree.

‡ S. v, 439.

1 B<sub>1</sub>CCc °phuṭṭhaṃ

2 BCCc diṭṭho RRaS duṭṭho

3 B<sub>1</sub> āli°

4 B<sub>1</sub>CRS °khā

5 B °neyyati here and below.

6 BC bāl' upa°

7 CR taga°

8 R palāsapu°

9 BB<sub>1</sub>C sapā° R sampatam

10 BCRS °te; reading adopted from ItA. ii, 63.

11 RS n' upa°

asanto nirayaṃ nenti<sup>1</sup>

santo pāpenti<sup>2</sup> suggatin<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Patthanā-suttaṃ\*

## 8. MĀ-PUNṆABHĀYI SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me sutam.

2. Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanāṃ itthassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa yad idaṃ puññāni<sup>4</sup>. Abhiñāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave digharattaṃ puññānaṃ digharattaṃ itthaṃ kantaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ. Sattavassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭakappe na-y-imaṃ lokaṃ puna-r-āgamāsim<sup>6</sup>. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudaṃ bhikkhave kappe Ābhas-sarūpago homi, vivaṭṭamāne kappe suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi.† Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto añña-d-atthu-daso vasavattī. Chattimsakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣiṃ devānam indo. Anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā<sup>7</sup> ahoṣiṃ<sup>7</sup> cakkavattī

\* It. 67-9. In the Uddāna, RS give it the name "Sukha".

† Vide D. i, 88-9.

1 B neti

2 B °peti

3 BS suga°

4 BB<sub>1</sub>C °nī ti. More appropriately omitted in the f.n. of R.

5 B mettāci°

6 B punāgamāsi R °māsi

7 B omits.

dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto<sup>1</sup> vijitāvī janapadat-thāvariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sattaratana-samannāgato,\* ko pana vādo padesarajjassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—kissa nu kho me idaṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ, kissa kammaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mātānubhāvo? ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—tiṇṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ<sup>4</sup> phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mātānubhāvo<sup>6</sup>, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassa<sup>7</sup> ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Puññaṃ eva so sikkheyya  
āyat' aggaṃ sukh' udriyaṃ<sup>8</sup>;†  
dānañ ca samacariyañ ca  
mettacittañ ca bhāvaye<sup>9</sup>.

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā<sup>10</sup>  
tayo sukhasamudraye<sup>11</sup>,  
abyāpajjhaṃ<sup>12</sup> sukhaṃ lokaṃ  
paṇḍito upapajjatī ti.†

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Mā-puññabhāyi<sup>13</sup>-suttaṃ§

\* Cf. D. i, 17.

† For a similar expression, see A. i, 7.

‡ Both the verses appear at It. 52, and the last two feet at A. ii, 44.

§ It. 14-6. RS name it "Puññaṃ" in the Uddāna.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> catu°

2 B °pada-thā°

3 S tissaṃ here and below.

4 S kammaṃ here and below.

5 B omits.

6 RS add ti.

7 RS sañña°

8 B indriyaṃ; better udrayaṃ, see next stanza.

9 B bhāveyya

10 B °vayittha

11 BRS °muddaye

12 B °pajjaṃ

13 B °bhāya

## 9. APPAMĀDA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato<sup>1</sup> ubho atthe samadhigayha<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ<sup>3</sup> samparāyikañ cā ti.

Katamo ekadhammo?

Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu—ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ<sup>3</sup> samparāyikañ cā ti.

3. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati :

Appamādaṃ pasamsanti  
puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā,  
appamatto ubho atthe  
adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.

Diṭṭhe<sup>4</sup> dhamme<sup>4</sup> ca yo attho  
yo c'<sup>5</sup> attho samparāyiko,  
atthābhisaṃmayā dhīro  
paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti<sup>6</sup>.\*

---

\* Both the stanzas appear at S, i, 87, 89; A, iii, 48-9. See also p. 200 below. The last two feet also appear at A, ii, 46. The last stanza has been quoted by DA, i, 32.

---

1 B °likato here and below.

2 S °madhiggayha here and below.

3 C omits.

4 B °ṭṭhadhamme C diṭṭh' eva dhamme

5 B ca

6 B omits.



4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Appamāda-suttaṃ\*

Imāni aṭṭha suttāni Itivuttake.

# 10. PAṬHAMA SAT' ULLAPAKĀYIKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.<sup>1</sup> Atha kho sambahulā Sat' ullapākāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham<sup>2</sup> abhāsi:

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha

sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,†

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya

<sup>3</sup>seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti<sup>4</sup>.

\* It. 16-7. Vide also S. i, 86-7. RS name it "Ubho atthe" in the Uddāna.

† J. v. 483.

1 B has -pe- instead of this sentence. 2 BB<sub>1</sub>CS °am here and below.

3 B omits this foot altogether.

4 B<sub>1</sub>C omit here and below except the one in the last verse.

2. Atha<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>1</sup> aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha  
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya  
paññaṃ<sup>2</sup> labhati<sup>3</sup> nāññato ti.

3. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha  
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya  
sokamajjhe na socatī ti.

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha  
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya  
ñātimajjhe virocatī ti.

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha  
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya  
sattā gacchanti suggatin<sup>4</sup> ti.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit here and below except in paragraph 7.

2 BCR °ññā

3 B °bhanti CR labbha°

4 BB<sub>1</sub> sugatiṃ C suggatiṃ

6. Atha kho aparā<sup>1</sup> devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abhāsi :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha  
sabbhi kubbetha santhavam,  
satam saddhammam aññāya  
sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan ti.

7. Atha kho aparā<sup>1</sup> devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca—  
kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan? ti.

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca mamam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>  
suṇātha :

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha,  
sabbhi kubbetha santhavam,  
satam saddhammam aññāya  
sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti.

8. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā tā<sup>4</sup> devatāyo  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' eva  
antaradhāyimsu.<sup>5</sup>

Paṭhama Sat' ullapakāyika-suttam\*

---

\* S. i, 16-8. RS name the sutta "Sabbhi" in the Uddāna. The verses  
are repeated in S. i, 56-7. There the devatā who spoke is named Siva.

---

1 B aññatrā

2 B mama

3 B omits.

4 B adds va.

5 This paragraph is absent in the Aṅguttara.

## 11. DUTIYA SAT' ULLAPA-KĀYIKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sat' ullapa-kāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamṣu.

2. Ekam antam tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham<sup>1</sup> abhāsi:

Maccherā ca pamādā<sup>2</sup> ca  
evaṃ dānaṃ na diyati,  
puññaṃ<sup>3</sup> ākaṅkhamānena  
deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti.

3. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā<sup>4</sup> gāthāyo<sup>5</sup> abhāsi:

Yass' eva bhīto na dadāti macchari  
tad evādadato<sup>6</sup> bhayaṃ,  
jighacchā ca pipāsā ca  
yassa bhāyati macchari  
tam eva bālaṃ phusati<sup>7</sup>  
asmim loke paramhi ca.

1 B<sub>1</sub>CS °tham

2 B °do

3 BB<sub>2</sub>CRS °ñam

4 BB<sub>1</sub>C imam

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C °tham

6 BS eva ada° R °vādādato

7 B phussa° C phūsa°

Tasmā vineyya maccheram  
 dajjā dānam malābhibhū,  
 puññāni paralokasmim  
 patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti.\*

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā<sup>1</sup>  
 gāthāyo<sup>2</sup> abhāsi:

Te matesu na miyanti<sup>3</sup>  
 panthānam<sup>4</sup> va sahabbajam<sup>5</sup>  
 appasmim ye<sup>6</sup> paveccanti,  
 esa dhammo sanantano.

Appasm'<sup>7</sup> eke paveccanti  
 bahun' eke na dicchare,  
 appasmā<sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇā dinnā  
 sahasseṇa samam mitā ti.

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā<sup>9</sup>  
 gāthāyo<sup>9</sup> abhāsi:

Duddadam dadamānānam  
 dukkaram kammakubbatam  
 asanto nānukubbanti,  
 satam dhammo durannayo.

\* An oft-repeated verse, see S. i, 32, 57; it also occurs with a slight variation at S. i, 72, 93, 97.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>CR imam

3 B miyan° S miyyan°

5 B °havajjā R sahāvajjam S sahāvajam

7 B appam

9 BB<sub>1</sub>C imam gatham

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C °tham R °tham

4 S addhānam

6 B adds va.

8 B adds no before it.

Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca  
 nānā hoti ito gati,  
 asanto nirayaṃ yanti  
 santo saggaparāyaṇā<sup>1</sup> ti.\*

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca—  
 kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan? ti.

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca mamam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>  
 suṇātha:

Dhammañ care yo pi<sup>4</sup> samuñchakañ<sup>5</sup> care  
 dārañ<sup>6</sup> ca posaṃ dadam appakasmim,  
 sataṃ sahasāna<sup>7</sup> sahasayāginam<sup>8</sup>  
 kalaṃ<sup>9</sup> pi n'<sup>10</sup> agghanti<sup>10</sup> tathāvidhassa te ti.

7. Atha kho aparā<sup>11</sup> devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya  
 ajjhabhāsi:

Ken' esa<sup>12</sup> yañño vipulo mahaggato  
 samena dinnassa na aggham eti,  
 sataṃ sahasāna sahasayāginam  
 kalaṃ pi<sup>13</sup> n' agghanti tathāvidhassa te? ti.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Dadanti h' eke visame niviṭṭhā  
 chetvā<sup>14</sup> vadhivā atha socayivā,  
 sā dakkhiṇā assumukhā sa-daṇḍā  
 samena dinnassa na aggham eti;

\* J. ii, 86; iv, 64.

|   |                                |             |                             |
|---|--------------------------------|-------------|-----------------------------|
| 1 BB <sub>1</sub> S °yanā                           | 2 B mama                       | 3 B omits.  | 4 R omits.                  |
| 5 B °ucchakañ B <sub>1</sub> S °uñjakaṃ C °ucchakaṃ | 6 B puttadārañ                 |             |                             |
| 7 BB <sub>1</sub> CR °naṃ here and below.           | 8 B °yoginam                   |             |                             |
| 9 CR °lam here and below.                           | 10 CRS nāggha° here and below. |             |                             |
| 11 BB <sub>1</sub> add pi.                          | 12 R esaṃ                      | 13 B omits. | 14 BB <sub>1</sub> S ghatvā |

evaṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāgīnaṃ,  
kaḷaṃ pi n' agghanti tathāvidhassa te ti.

Dutiya Sat'<sup>1</sup> ullapakāyika<sup>1</sup>-suttaṃ\*

## 12. ĀDITTA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atthāsi.<sup>2</sup>

2. Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Ādittasmim<sup>3</sup> agārasmim<sup>4</sup>  
yaṃ<sup>5</sup> nīharati<sup>6</sup> bhājanaṃ,  
taṃ tassa hoti atthāya  
no ca yaṃ tattha dayhati<sup>7</sup>.

Evaṃ ādīpito<sup>8</sup> loko  
jarāya maraṇena ca  
nīhareth'<sup>9</sup> eva dānena,  
dinnaṃ hoti sunihatam<sup>10</sup>.

\* S. i, 18-9. RS call the sutta "Macchhari" in the Uddāna.

1 B omits.

2 BC omit the entire passage and put Sāvattthiyaṃ instead.

3 B °tamhi R °smim

4 B āṅgā°

5 C yan 6 BC niha°

7 B<sub>1</sub>C day° R °hatī ti

8 B ādittiko C ādipi° S ādittako

9 B nīharet'

10 BCR °hatam B<sub>1</sub>S sunibbhatam; our reading is supported by SA. i, 82,

Dinnaṃ sukhaphalaṃ hoti  
 nâdinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti taṃ tathā,  
 corā haranti rājāno  
 aggī<sup>2</sup> dahatī<sup>3</sup> nassati.

Atha antena jahātī<sup>4</sup>  
 sarīraṃ sa-pariggahaṃ,  
 etad<sup>5</sup> aññāya medhāvī<sup>6</sup>  
 bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca.

Datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ,  
 anindito saggam upenti tñānan ti.

Āditta-suttaṃ\*

---

### 13. MACCHERA SUTTA

Sāvattiyaṃ<sup>7</sup>

Ye 'dha<sup>8</sup> maccharino<sup>9</sup> loke  
 kadariyā paribhāsakā,  
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ  
 antarāyakarā narā,  
 kīdiso<sup>10</sup> tesam vipāko  
 samparāyo ca kīdiso,

\* S. i, 31-2. RS call it "Ādittam" in the Uddāna.

1 R °nam

2 BCS aggi

3 RS dayha°

4 B °hanti

5 B etam

6 R °vi

7 Here onwards the stock passage beginning with evaṃ me suttaṃ has been left out.

8 B idha

9 B °ri

10 R kiṃ diso here and below.



bhavantam putṭhum āgama  
katham jānemu tam mayan<sup>1</sup> ? ti<sup>2</sup>

“Ye 'dha<sup>3</sup> maccharino loka  
kadariyā paribhāsakā,  
aññesaṃ dadamānānam<sup>4</sup>  
antarāyakarā narā,  
nirayaṃ tiracchānayaṇiṃ  
Yamalokaṃ<sup>5</sup> upapajjare<sup>6</sup>.

Sace enti manussattaṃ  
dalidde jāyare kule  
colaṃ<sup>7</sup> piṇḍo ratī<sup>8</sup> khiḍḍā  
yattha kicchena labbhati,  
parato āsimsare<sup>9</sup> bālā  
tam<sup>10</sup> pi tesam na labbhati,  
ditṭhe<sup>11</sup> dhamme 'sa vipāko  
samparāye ca duggatī<sup>12</sup> ti.

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,  
aññaṃ pucchāma Gotamaṃ :

Ye 'dha laddhā manussattaṃ  
vadaññū vītamaccherā<sup>12</sup>,  
Buddhe pasannā<sup>13</sup> Dhamme ca  
Saṃghe<sup>14</sup> ca tibbagāravā,

1 BB<sub>1</sub> °yam 2 BB<sub>1</sub> omit. 3 B omits. 4 R °nam

5 B<sub>1</sub> °kañ CRS °kam 6 B<sub>1</sub> c' upa° R uppa° S upajja°

7 B cola- B<sub>1</sub>C cola- here and below. 8 BC rati here and below.

9 B āsisa° 10 BB<sub>1</sub>S tam 11 BC add va.

12 BB<sub>1</sub>C °maccharā here and below.

13 B takes it after Dhamme throughout. 14 CR Saṃghe here and afterwards.

kīdiso tesam vipāko  
 samparāyo ca kīdiso,  
 bhavantam putṭhum āgama<sup>1</sup>  
 katham jānemu tam mayan?, ti.

“Ye ’dha laddhā manussattam  
 vadaññū vītamaccherā,  
 Buddhē pasannā Dhamme ca  
 Saṃghe ca tibbagāravā,  
 ete sagge pakāseṇti  
 yattha te upapajjare.

Sace enti manussattam  
 addhe ājāyare kule  
 colam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā  
 yattha<sup>2</sup> kicchena<sup>2</sup> labbhati,

parasambhatesu bhogesu  
 vasavattīva modare,  
 diṭṭhe dhamme ’sa vipāko  
 samparāye ca suggaṭi<sup>3</sup>” ti.

Maccherā<sup>4</sup>-suttam\*

\* S. i, 34-5. RS name it “Maccherena” in the Uddāna, while B calls it “Pasanna”. But the catalogue of the suttas at the end supports the title adopted.

1 B āgamaṃ

3 BB<sub>1</sub> suga°

2 CRS yatthākiçchena

4 B Pasanna

## 14. YĀVA-JARĀ SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Kim su yāva jarā sādhu,  
 kim su sādhu patitṭhitam<sup>1</sup>,  
 kim su narānaṃ ratanaṃ,  
 kim su corehi<sup>2</sup> dūharan<sup>3</sup> ti.

“Silaṃ yāva jarā sādhu,  
 saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā,  
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ,  
 puññaṃ corehi dūharan<sup>\*</sup>” ti.

Yāva-jarā-suttaṃ†

## 15. PAVĀSIMITTA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Kim su pavasato<sup>3</sup> mittam,  
 kim su mittam sake ghare,  
 kim<sup>4</sup> mittam<sup>5</sup> atthajātassa,  
 kim<sup>4</sup> mittam samparāyikan<sup>?</sup> ti.

\* Cf. acorāharaṇo nidhi at Khp. 7.

† S. i, 36. RS name it “Jarā” in the Uddāna. After this B has another sutta called “Ajarā-sutta” (same as Ajarasā-sutta at S. i, 36-7), which, however, does not appear either in C or in the list of suttas given at the end of B itself. Moreover, as its addition increases the total of 85 suttas of the text, this sutta has been left out by us. It runs as follows:

Kim su ajarasā sādhu, kim su sādhu patitṭhitam (adhitṭhitam)<sup>6</sup>,  
 kim su narānaṃ ratanaṃ, kim su corehi ahāriyan (hāriyan)<sup>?</sup> ti.  
 “Silaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> ajarasā sādhu, saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā (adhitṭhitā),  
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ, paññā (puññaṃ) corehi ahāriyan (hāriyan) ” ti.

1 BC °tā 2 B narehi 3 R pathavato 4 B kim su 5 R °tam

6 Words within brackets here and below appear in R.

7 Should be omitted.

“Sattho pavasato mittam,  
 mātā mittam sake ghare,  
 sahāyo<sup>1</sup> atthajātassa  
 hoti<sup>2</sup> mittam punappunam,  
 sayam katāni puññāni  
 tam<sup>3</sup> mittam samparāyikan” ti.  
 Pavāsimitta<sup>4</sup>-suttam\*

# 16. MACCUNĀ 'BBHĀHATA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Kena ssu<sup>5</sup> 'bbhāhato<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>7</sup>,  
 kena ssu<sup>8</sup> parivārīto,  
 kena sallena otiṇṇo,  
 kissa dhūpāyito<sup>9</sup> sadā<sup>?</sup> ti.

“Maccunā 'bbhāhato loko,  
 jarāya parivārīto,  
 taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo,  
 icchādhūpāyito sadā<sup>?</sup>” ti.

Maccunā<sup>10</sup> 'bbhāhata<sup>11</sup>-suttam†

\* S i, 37. “Mittam” in the Uddāna of RS.

† S. i, 40. RS name it “Abbhāhata” in the Uddāna.

1 B °yā

2 B takes it after the following mittam.

3 C tam

4 B Pavāsami° Ca Pavāsimi°

5 B omits.

6 B abbhā°

7 B °ke here and below.

8 B ssa

9 B dhupā° C dhumā°

10 B °cum

11 B abbhā°

## 17. SADDHĀVITTA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyam

Kim su<sup>1</sup> 'dha<sup>1</sup> vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ,  
 kim su suciṇṇo<sup>2</sup> sukham āvahāti<sup>3</sup>,  
 kim su have sādutaraṃ<sup>4</sup> rasānaṃ,  
 kathaṃ jīvaṃ<sup>5</sup> jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan<sup>6</sup>? ti<sup>7</sup>.

“Saddhīdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ,  
 dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti,  
 saccaṃ have sādutaraṃ<sup>8</sup> rasānaṃ,  
 paññājīviṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan” ti.

Saddhāvitta<sup>9</sup>-suttam\*

## 18. RŪPAJĪRAṆA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyam

Kim<sup>10</sup> jīrati, kim na jīrati,  
 kim su<sup>11</sup> uppatho<sup>12</sup> ti vuccati,  
 kim su dhammānaṃ paripantho,  
 kim su rattindivakkhaya<sup>13</sup>,  
 kim<sup>14</sup> malaṃ brahmacariyassa,  
 kim sinānaṃ<sup>15</sup> anodakaṃ,†

\* S. i, 42. *It is the “Vittaṃ” of RS.*

† S. i, 38.

1 CRS sūdhā

2 B °ṇaṃ

3 B °vāhati *here and below.*

4 BS sādhu° *here and below.*

5 B *omits.* B<sub>1</sub> °viṃ

6 BB<sub>1</sub> °ṭhaṃ

7 BB<sub>1</sub> *omit.*

8 R °taraṃ

9 B<sub>1</sub>CCa Saddhīdha-vitta-

10 CS kim su

11 R *omits.*

12 B upa° *here and below.*

13 BC °divaṃ kha° *here and below.*

14 C kim

15 B pi nhānaṃ

kati lokasmi<sup>1</sup> chiddāni  
 yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati,  
 bhavantam<sup>2</sup> puṭṭhum āgama  
 katham jānemu tam<sup>3</sup> mayan<sup>\*4</sup>? ti<sup>5</sup>.

“Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānaṃ,  
 nāmagottaṃ na jīrati,  
 rāgo uppatho ti vuccati,  
 lobho dhammānaṃ paripantho,  
 vayo rattindivakkhaya.

Itthi<sup>6</sup> malaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahmacariyassa  
 etthāyaṃ sajjate pajā,  
 tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca  
 taṃ sinānaṃ anodakaṃ,†

cha lokasmi<sup>8</sup> chiddāni  
 yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati—  
 ālassaṇ<sup>9</sup> ca pamādo ca  
 anuṭṭhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> asaṃyamo,  
 niddā tandi<sup>11</sup> ca te chidde  
 sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye” ti.

Rūpajīraṇa-suttaṃ‡

\* S. i, 34.

† The above 7 lines excepting the second appear at S. i, 38.

‡ S. i, 43. “Na-jīrati” according to RS.

1 B<sub>1</sub>CR °smiṃ

2 BCS Bhagavan° here and below.

3 R tam

4 B °yaṃ

5 B omits.

6 BR itthi

7 R °lam

8 B<sub>1</sub>CRS °smiṃ

9 R ala°

10 BB<sub>1</sub>CR °naṃ

11 BC °di

## 19. PĀTHEYYA SUTTA

Sāvattiyaṃ

Kiṃ su bandhati pātheyyaṃ,  
kiṃ su bhogānam āsaya,  
kiṃ su naraṃ parikassati,  
'kiṃ su lokasmi' dujjahaṃ,  
kismiṃ<sup>2</sup> baddhā<sup>3</sup> puthu-sattā  
pāsena sakuṇī<sup>4</sup> yathā<sup>?</sup> ti.

“Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ,  
siri<sup>5</sup> bhogānam āsaya,  
icchā naraṃ<sup>6</sup> parikassati,  
icchā lokasmi dujjahā,  
icchābaddhā<sup>7</sup> puthu-sattā  
pāsena sakuṇī yathā<sup>?</sup>” ti.

Pātheyya-suttaṃ\*

## 20. DHAMMARATHA SUTTA

Sāvattiyaṃ

Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
piśācagaṇasevitaṃ  
vanaṃ<sup>9</sup> taṃ<sup>10</sup> mohanaṃ nāma,  
kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatī<sup>?</sup> ti.

---

\* S. i, 44. In the Uddāna of RS it is “Pātheyya”.

---

1 B<sub>1</sub>CR °smiṃ here and below.

3 B bandhā

5 BB<sub>1</sub>CRS °ri

8 CS saṃghuṭ°

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C kiṃ su

4 B °ni R °ni here and below.

6 R °ram

9 B<sub>1</sub>CRS °nan

7 B °bandhā

10 R taṃ

“Ujuko nāma so maggo,  
 abhayā nāma sā disā,  
 ratho akūjano<sup>1</sup> nāma  
 dhammacakkehi saṃyuto<sup>2</sup>;

hirī tassa apālambo,  
 saty-assa<sup>3</sup> parivāraṇaṃ,  
 dhammāhaṃ sārathim<sup>4</sup> brūmi,  
 sammādiṭṭhi purejavaṃ.

Yassa etādisaṃ<sup>5</sup> yānaṃ  
 itthiyā purisassa vā,  
 sa ve etena yānena  
 nibbānass’ eva santike’’ ti.

Dhammaratha-suttaṃ\*

Imāni ekādasā suttāni Devatā-saṃyuttake.<sup>6</sup>

## 21. NA-UNNĀTABBA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo  
 yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
 saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-  
 retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

\* S. i, 33. RS name it “Accharā” in the Uddāna.

1 BR akuja°

2 B °yutto

3 S sat’ assa

4 BB<sub>1</sub> °thi C °thi

5 B tādi°

6 B omits.



2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca—bhavam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> no Gotamo “anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ<sup>3</sup> abhisambuddho” ti paṭijānāti<sup>4</sup>? ti<sup>5</sup>.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammā vadamāno vadeyya “anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho” ti, maman taṃ sammā vadamāno<sup>6</sup> vadeyya—ahaṃ hi<sup>7</sup> mahārāja anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti.

4. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino<sup>8</sup> gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā<sup>9</sup> sādhusammata bahujaṇassa—seyyathīdaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, Sañjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, Pakudho<sup>10</sup> Kaccāyano, Ajito Kesakambalo—te pi mayā “anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhā ti paṭijānāthā<sup>11</sup>? ” ti<sup>11</sup> puṭṭhā samānā “anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhā” ti na<sup>12</sup> paṭijānanti, kiṃ pana bhavam Gotamo daharo c’ eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāyā? ti.

5. Cattāro kho me mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā, daharā ti na paribhotabbā<sup>13</sup>.

Katame cattāro?

Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo. Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo. Aggi kho mahārāja

1 BS °vam

2 B si

3 R °dhiṃ here and below.

4 R pati°

5 B omits.

6 B omits.

7 B pi

8 BB<sub>1</sub> saṅghi°

9 S titthika°

10 B Kaku°

11 B omits.

12 BS put it after samānā.

13 BC bhotta° here and below

daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo. Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo.—Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā, daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti.

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

Khattiyam jātisampannam  
 atijātam yasassinam  
 daharo ti nāvajāneyya,  
 na nam paribhave naro;  
 thānam<sup>1</sup> hi so manuss' indo  
 rajjam laddhāna khattiyo,  
 so kuddho rājadandena  
 tasmim pakkamate bhusam,  
 tasmā tam parivajjeyya  
 rakkham jīvitam attano.

Gāme vā yadi vāraññe  
 yattha passe bhujāṅgamam,  
 daharo ti nāvajāneyya,  
 na nam paribhave naro;

uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi  
 urago carati tejasā<sup>2</sup>,  
 so āsajja damse bālam  
 naram nārīn<sup>3</sup> ca ekadā,  
 tasmā tam parivajjeyya  
 rakkham jīvitam attano.

Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jālinaṃ<sup>1</sup>

pāvakaṃ kaṇhavattaniṃ,

daharo ti nāvajāneyya

na naṃ paribhave naro;

laddhā hi so upādānaṃ,

mahā hutvāna pāvako,

so āsajja ḍahe<sup>2</sup> bālaṃ

naraṃ nāriṃ ca ekadā,

tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya

rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano.

Vanam yad aggi ḍahati<sup>3</sup>

pāvako kaṇhavattani,

jāyanti tattha pārōhā

ahorattānaṃ accaye.

Yañ<sup>4</sup> ca kho sīlasampanno

bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā,

na tassa puttā pasavo<sup>5</sup>

dāyādā vindare dhanam,

anapaccā adāyādā

tālāvatthu<sup>6</sup> bhavanti te.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso

sampassaṃ attham attano,

bhujaṅgamaṃ<sup>7</sup> pāvakaṃ ca

khattiyañ<sup>8</sup> ca yasassinam

bhikkhuñ<sup>9</sup> ca sīlasampannam

sammadeva samācare ti.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C jalitaṃ

4 B yaṃ

7 B bhūjaṃ

2 BCS ḍahe

5 B adds ca.

8 BR °yaṃ

3 BB<sub>1</sub>C daha° here and below.

6 B<sub>1</sub>° vatthū

9 BR °khum

7. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante! abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti<sup>1</sup>” ti<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ eva<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat’ agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Na-uññātabba<sup>5</sup>-suttam\*

## 22. JARĀMARĀṆA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca—atthi nu kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarāṇā? ti.

S. i, 68-70. In the Uddāna R reads it as “Daharo”, while S as “Rahado”.

1 B °khanti

2 B omits.

3 B<sub>1</sub>CRS evaṃ

4 B Saṃghaṃ

5 B -uññāta

3. N' atthi kho mahārāja jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā<sup>1</sup>.

Ye pi te mahārāja khattiyamahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta<sup>2</sup>-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vitt<sup>3</sup> upakaraṇā<sup>4</sup> pahūta-dhanadhaññā, tesam pi jātānaṃ n' atthi aññatra jarāmarañā.

Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇamahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vitt' upakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā, tesam pi jātānaṃ n' atthi aññatra jarāmarañā.

Ye pi te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusita-vanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppatta-sadatthā parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojanā<sup>4</sup> samma-d-aññā vimuttā,\* tesam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo<sup>7</sup> ti.<sup>8</sup>

Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā,  
atho sarīraṃ<sup>9</sup> pi jaraṃ<sup>10</sup> upeti,  
sataṇ ca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti,  
santo have sabbhi pavedayaṇtī ti.†

Jarāmarāṇa-suttaṃ‡

\* This is one of the lists of epithets of an arhat as found in the Nikāyas.

† Cf. Dh. 151. ‡ S. i, 71. RS name it "Rājā" in the Uddāna.

1 B °ṇan ti here and below.

2 B °huta here and below.

3 R vittūpa° throughout.

4 CS °sañño°

5 B °saṃ

6 B<sub>1</sub> CRS pāyaṃ

7 B °na-sabhāvo

8 The usual expression "Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athā-param etad avoca Satthā" is missing here as also in some of the following suttas.

9 BB<sub>1</sub> °raṃ

10 R °raṃ here and below.

## 23. ATTAPPIYA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca:|

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa<sup>1</sup> evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi—kesaṃ nu kho piyo attā, kesaṃ appiyo attā? ti<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi:

Ye<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti, tesam appiyo attā; kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “piyo no attā” ti atha kho tesam<sup>5</sup> appiyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ<sup>6</sup> hi appiyo appiyassa kareyya taṃ<sup>7</sup> te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesam appiyo attā<sup>8</sup>.

Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti<sup>9</sup>, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, tesam piyo attā; kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “appiyo no attā” ti atha kho tesam piyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ<sup>7</sup> te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesam piyo attā ti<sup>10</sup>.

1 B<sub>1</sub>C pati°

2 B omits.

3 S adds ca.

4 B omits.

5 R °sam

6 BB<sub>1</sub> Yañ here and below.

7 B tan

8 B omits.

9 R karonti

10 B omits.

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja. Ye<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>2</sup> keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti, tesam appiyo attā<sup>3</sup>; kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “piyo no attā” ti atha kho tesam appiyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi mahārāja appiyo appiyassa kareyya taṃ<sup>4</sup> te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesam appiyo attā.

Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, tesam piyo attā<sup>5</sup>; kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “appiyo no attā” ti atha kho tesam piyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi mahārāja piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ<sup>4</sup> te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesam piyo attā ti.

Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā  
na naṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpena saṃyuje,  
na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti  
sukhaṃ dukkaṭakārinā<sup>7</sup>.

Antakenādhīpannessa  
jahato mānusaṃ bhavaṃ,  
kiṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti,  
kiñca<sup>8</sup> ādāya gacchati,  
kiñc'<sup>9</sup> assa anugaṃ hoti  
chāyā va anapāyini<sup>10\*</sup>?

\* Cf. Dh. 2.

1 S adds ca.

2 B pi

3 R uses -pe- instead of repeating the whole sentence here and below.

4 B tan

5 R adds ti.

6 R nam

7 B<sub>1</sub> °kārino R °katakā°

8 BB<sub>1</sub> kiṃ ca

9 B kiṃ c'

10 BB<sub>1</sub>S anupā° here and below.

Ubho puññañ ca pāpañ ca  
 yaṃ macco kurute idha,  
 taṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti,  
 tañ ca ādāya gacchati,  
 tañ c' assa anugaṃ hoti  
 chāyā va anapāyini.

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ  
 nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ,  
 \*puññāni paralokasmim<sup>1</sup>  
 paṭiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti †  
 Attappiya<sup>2</sup>-suttaṃ‡

## 24. PAMĀDA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ēkam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

\* S i, 18, 32.

† This and the preceding verse except its first two feet appear also at S. i, 93. The last verse alone appears again at S i, 97.

‡ S. i, 71-2. RS name it "Piya" in the Uddāna.



Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa<sup>1</sup> evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: Appakā te sattā lokasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā na c' eva majjanti, na ca pamajjanti, na ca kāmesu gedhaṃ āpajjanti, na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho ete va<sup>4</sup> bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c' eva pamajjanti ca, kāmesu ca gedhaṃ āpajjanti, sattesu ca vippaṭipajjantī ti.

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja. Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā na c' eva majjanti, na ca pamajjanti, na ca kāmesu gedhaṃ āpajjanti, na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti. Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c' eva pamajjanti ca, kāmesu ca gedhaṃ āpajjanti, sattesu ca vippaṭipajjantī ti.

Sārattā kāmabhogesu  
giddhā kāmesu mucchitā  
atisāraṃ<sup>5</sup> na bujjhanti,  
migā kūṭaṃ<sup>6</sup> va oḍḍitaṃ;  
pacchāsaṃ<sup>7</sup> kaṭukaṃ hoti,  
vipāko hi 'ssa pāpako ti.

Pamāda-suttaṃ\*

\* S. i. 73-4. RS name it "Appakā" in the Uddāna.

1 B<sub>1</sub>C pati°

2 B °smi here and below.

3 B vipa°

4 B omits here and below.

5 B aticāraṃ

6 B<sub>1</sub> kūṭaṃ

7 B pacc' āsaṃ

## 25. APPAMĀDA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhigayha<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ<sup>2</sup> c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ<sup>3</sup> cā? ti.

Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ cā ti.

3. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ cā? ti.

Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo<sup>4</sup> ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ cā ti. Seyyathā pi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ<sup>5</sup> padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idaṃ mahantattena<sup>6</sup>;\* evam eva kho mahārāja appamādo

---

\* *A favourite simile; see M. i, 184; S. v, 231.*

1 BC °dhigayha here and below.

2 BR °kaṃ

3 R °parikañ 4 R omits.

5 B °nam

6 B °tatthena R mahantena

eko dhammo yo<sup>1</sup> ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭha-  
dhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ cā ti.

Āyum<sup>2</sup> ārogiyaṃ vanṇaṃ  
saggaṃ uccākulinataṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
ratiyo patthayantena<sup>4</sup>  
ulārā aparāparā.

Appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti  
puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā,  
appamatto ubho atthe  
adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho  
yo c' attho samparāyiko,  
atthābhisaṃmayā<sup>5</sup> dhīro  
paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.\*

Appamāda-suttaṃ†

\* These verses recur at A. iii, 48 with slight variation in the first line. The last two stanzas also appear at S. i, 87, 89; A. ii, 46; It. 16-7. They have also been quoted at DA. i, 32. See also p. 173 above.

† S. i, 86-7. RS have "Appamāda".

1 R omits.

3 B °kulina° B<sub>1</sub> uccaku°

5 B °samayo

2 B āyu R āyum

4 B °yamānena

## 26. APUTTAKA SUTTA

1. *Evam me sutam.*

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo divā divassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca—handā, kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divā divassā? ti.

3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> gahapati kālakato<sup>2</sup>; tam<sup>3</sup> aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram abhiharitvā<sup>4</sup> āgacchāmi—sataṃ bhante sataṣaṣṣānaṃ<sup>5</sup> hiraññass' eva, ko pana vādo rūpiyassa? Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatissa<sup>6</sup> evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi, kaṇājakam bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ; evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi, sāṇam dhāreti tipakkhavasanaṃ<sup>7</sup>; evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi, jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti.

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja. Bhūta-pubbaṃ so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikhim<sup>8</sup> nāma paccekabuddham<sup>9</sup> piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi<sup>10</sup>, “detha samaṇassa piṇḍapātan<sup>11</sup>” ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi; datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭṭisārī ahosi—“varam etaṃ piṇḍapātam dāsā

1 BCR °i *here and below.*

2 B kalam karoti

4 RS atihā°

6 B °patino

8 BB<sub>1</sub> Taggara° C °sikhī

9 BS °kasambuddham *here and below.*

10 B paṭimānesi B<sub>1</sub>C patimānesi *here and below.* 11 RS piṇḍan

3 B *omits.*

5 RS °saṣṣāni

7 BCa pakkha°

vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun'' ti. Bhātu<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> pana ekaputtakam<sup>2</sup> sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvītā voropesi.

Yaṃ kho so mahārāja setṭhī gahapati Tagarasikhiṃ paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi, tassa kammaṣṣa vipākena sattakkhattum<sup>3</sup> sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajji<sup>4</sup>; tass'<sup>5</sup> eva kammaṣṣa vipākāvasesena imissā<sup>6</sup> yeva Sāvattthiyā<sup>7</sup> sattakkhattum setṭhittam kāresi<sup>8</sup>.

Yaṃ kho so mahārāja setṭhī gahapati datvā pacchā vipparisārī ahosi— "varam etaṃ piṇḍapātam dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun'' ti tassa kammaṣṣa vipākena nāss' ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nāss' ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nāss' ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nāss' ulārānam pañcannam<sup>9</sup> kāmaguṇānam bhogāya cittaṃ namati,

Yaṃ kho so mahārāja setṭhī gahapati bhātu ca pana ekaputtakam sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvītā voropesi, tassa kammaṣṣa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahasāni bahūni vassasatasahasāni niraye paccittha; tass' eva kammaṣṣa vipākāvasesena idaṃ sattamam aputtakam sāpateyyam rājakosam pavesenti<sup>10</sup>. Tassa kho pana mahārāja setṭhissa<sup>11</sup> gahapatissa purāṇaṃ ca puñṇam parikkhīṇam, navaṃ ca puñṇam an-upacitam. Ajja pana mahārāja setṭhī gahapati Mahāruruve<sup>12</sup> niraye paccatī ti.

1 B °tuccham here and below.

2 R °puttam S ekam puttakam

4 CR uppa°

7 BB<sub>1</sub>C °yam

10 B °visenti B<sub>1</sub>R °seti

5 BC tassa

8 B °rayi

11 B setṭhi-

3 R sattakha°

6 C °sam

9 B pañcānam

12 R °roruva-

5. Evaṃ bhante seṭṭhī gaḥapati Mahāroruvam<sup>1</sup> nirayam<sup>2</sup> upapanno<sup>3</sup> ti.

Evaṃ mahārāja seṭṭhī gaḥapati Mahāroruvam<sup>2</sup> nirayam<sup>3</sup> upapanno ti.

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam<sup>4</sup> etad avoca Satthā :<sup>4</sup>

Dhaññaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhanam rajatam jātarūpam  
pariggaham vā pi yad atthi kiñci,  
dāsā kammakarā pessā<sup>6</sup>  
ye c' assa anujjivino,  
sabbam nādāya gantabbam  
sabbam nikkhippa<sup>7</sup>-gāminam.

Yañ ca karoti kāyena  
vācāya uda cetasā,  
tam hi tassa sakam hoti  
tañ ca ādāya gacchati,  
tañ c' assa anugam hoti,  
chāyā va anapāyini<sup>8\*</sup>;

---

\* S. i, 72; Dh. 2.

1 CR uppa° here and below.

2 CR °roruve

3 CR °ye

4 BCR are silent about it; S has -pe- instead, which evidently stands for the above passage.

5 B dhañña-

6 B pesā

7 BB<sub>1</sub> nikkhipa

8 BS anupā°

tas mā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ  
 nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ,  
 puññāni paralokasmiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 patitṭhā honti<sup>2</sup> pāṇinan ti.\*

Aputtaka-suttaṃ†

## 27. TAMOTAMA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ<sup>3</sup> Pasenadiṃ<sup>4</sup> Kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me mahārāja puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Katame cattāro?‡

Tamo tamaparāyaṇo<sup>5</sup>, tamo jotiparāyaṇo, joti tama-parāyaṇo, joti jotiparāyaṇo.§

\* For this and the previous verse, see above p. 198.

† S. i, 91-3. RS too have this name.

‡ Quoted at Netti. 153.

§ This category is given, but without the fourfold number, in D. iii, 233.

1 B °smi

2 B hoti

3 B omits. 4 R °di-

5 BB<sub>1</sub>CRS °yano here and below.

3. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo tamo tamaparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti—caṇḍālakule vā veṇakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā,\* dalidde<sup>1</sup> app'<sup>2</sup> annapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvābādho, kāṇo vā hoti<sup>3</sup> kuṇi<sup>4</sup> vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍhassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>5</sup> caritvā<sup>5</sup>, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup>. Seyyathā pi mahārāja puriso andhakārā vā andhakāraṃ gaccheyya, tamā vā tamaṃ gaccheyya,<sup>7</sup> lohitaṃ vā lohitaṃ<sup>8</sup> gaccheyya, tathūpamāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> mahārāja imaṃ<sup>10</sup> puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo tamo tamaparāyaṇo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti—caṇḍālakule vā veṇakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā, dalidde app' annapānabhojane kasiravuttike,

\* Cf. *Dialogues*, i, 100.

1 CS *daḷi*° *throughout*. 2 B *appa*- 3 BCS *omit*.

4 CRS °*ṇi* *here and below*.

5 B *omits*.

6 CR *uppa*° *here and below*.

7 BB<sub>1</sub>C *omit this clause*.

8 B *lohitaṃ*

9 B *tath*' *upa*° *here and below*.

10 B *idam*



yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho, kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasatha-paḍiṭṭheyyassa. So kāyena sucariṭṭhaṃ carati, vācāya sucariṭṭhaṃ carati, manasā sucariṭṭhaṃ carati. So kāyena sucariṭṭhaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucariṭṭhaṃ caritvā, manasā sucariṭṭhaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Seyyathā pi mahārāja puriso paṭhaviyā<sup>1</sup> vā pallaṅkaṃ āroheyya, pallaṅkā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ<sup>2</sup> āroheyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ āroheyya, hatthikkhandhā vā pāsādaṃ āroheyya, tathā upamāhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyaṇo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca mahārāja puggalo joti tamaparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccājāto hoti—khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vitt<sup>3</sup> upakaraṇe<sup>3</sup> pahūta-dhanadhaññe.\* So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasatha-paḍiṭṭheyyassa. So kāyena ducariṭṭhaṃ carati, vācāya ducariṭṭhaṃ carati, manasā ducariṭṭhaṃ carati. So kāyena ducariṭṭhaṃ caritvā, vācāya ducariṭṭhaṃ caritvā, manasā ducariṭṭhaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-

---

\* S. i, 71.

1 BR patha° here and below.

2 R °piṭṭhiṃ

3 CRS -vittopa° here and below.

marañā apāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Seyyathā pi mahārāja puriso pāsādā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ oroheyya, hatthikkhandhā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ oroheyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā pallaṅkaṃ oroheyya, pallaṅkā vā paṭhaviṃ oroheyya, paṭhaviyā vā andhakāraṃ paviseyya<sup>2</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo joti tamaparāyaṇo hoti.

6. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo joti jotiparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti—khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vitt' upakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍhiyassa. So kāyena sucariṭaṃ carati, vācāya sucariṭaṃ carati, manasā sucariṭaṃ carati. So kāyena sucariṭaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucariṭaṃ caritvā, manasā sucariṭaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Seyyathā pi mahārāja puriso pallaṅkā va pallaṅkaṃ saṅkameyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ saṅkameyya, hatthikkhandhā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ saṅkameyya, pāsādā vā pāsadaṃ saṅkameyya, tathūpamāhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo joti jotiparāyaṇo hoti.

7. Ime kho mahārāja cattāro<sup>1</sup> puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>.\*

8. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā:<sup>4</sup>

Daliddo puriso rāja  
assaddho<sup>5</sup> hoti macchari  
kadariyo pāpasāṅkappo  
micchādiṭṭhi anādarō,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi  
aññe vā pi vaṇibbake  
akkosati paribhāsati  
natthiko hoti rosako,  
dadamānānaṃ<sup>6</sup> nivāreti  
yācamānāna<sup>7</sup> bhojanaṃ;

tādiso puriso rāja  
mīyamāno<sup>8</sup> janādhipa  
upeti nirayaṃ ghoram—  
tamo tamaparāyaṇo.

---

\* From the beginning upto this is also found at A. ii, 85ff. In the Aṅguttara it is addressed to the monks and it excludes the similes found after each section in our text. At Pugg. iv, 19 this very text appears as in the Aṅguttara but without the expression 'O monks'.

---

1 R omits.

2 R °smim

3 R omits.

4 BR omit the passage, while S has -pe- instead.

5 B asa°

6 CS °mānaṃ here and below.

7 BR °nānaṃ here and below.

8 BB<sub>1</sub>S miyya° C miyya° here and further on.

Daliddo puriso rāja  
 saddho hoti amaccharī  
 dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo  
 avyaggamanaso<sup>1</sup> naro,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi  
 aññe vā pi vaṇibbake  
 uttāya abhivādeti  
 samacariyāya sikkhati,  
 dadamānānaṃ na vāreti  
 yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;

tādiso puriso rāja  
 mīyamāno janādhipa  
 upeti tidivaṃ tṭhānaṃ—  
 tamo jotiparāyaṇo.

Adḍho ce<sup>2</sup> puriso rāja  
 assaddho hoti maccharī  
 kadariyo pāpasaṅkappo  
 micchādiṭṭhī anādaro,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi  
 aññe vā pi vaṇibbake  
 \* akkosati paribhāsati  
 natthiko hoti rosako,  
 dadamānānaṃ nivāreti  
 yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;

1 BS abyagga° here and afterwards. Better °mānaso.

2 BR ve here and below.

tādiso puriso rāja  
 mīyamāno janādhipa  
 upeti nirayaṃ ghoram—  
 jotī tamaparāyaṇo.

Adḍho ce puriso rāja  
 saddho hoti amaccharī  
 dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo  
 avyaggamanaso naro,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi  
 aññe vā pi vaṇibbake  
 utṭhāya abhivādeti  
 samacariyāya sikkhati,  
 dadamānānaṃ na vāreti  
 yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;

tādiso puriso rāja  
 mīyamāno janādhipa  
 upeti tidivaṃ thānaṃ—  
 jotī jotīparāyaṇo.

Tamotama-suttaṃ\*

---

\* S. i, 93-6. RS call it "Puggala".

## 28. PABBAT' UPAMA SUTTA

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadim<sup>1</sup> Kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca—handā, kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divā<sup>2</sup> divassā<sup>2</sup> ti.

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhābhisittānaṃ<sup>3</sup> issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavimaṇḍalam<sup>4</sup> abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ rājakaraṇīyāni bhavanti, tesvāham<sup>5</sup> etarahi ussukkam āpanno ti.

4. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja : Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya<sup>6</sup> disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko<sup>7</sup>. So tam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya : Yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi<sup>8</sup>, aham āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ pabbataṃ abbhasamaṃ sabbe pāṇe nippothento<sup>9</sup> āgacchati; yaṃ<sup>10</sup> te mahārāja karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi ti.

Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya dakkhiṇāya disāya -pe-.

Atha tatiyo puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya -pe-.

---

1 R °di- 2 R omits. 3 CRS muddhāvasi° here and further on.  
4 BR pathavi° here and below. 5 BB<sub>1</sub> tesu khvāham  
6 R has a different order, viz., east, west, north and south.  
7 C paccāyiko 8 BS °neyya here and below.  
9 B<sub>1</sub> nippothento R °pothento here and below.  
10 C yaṃ here and further on.

Atha catuttho puriso āgaccheyya uttarāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko. So taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi, ahaṃ āgacchāmi uttarāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ pabbataṃ abbhasamaṃ sabbe pāṇe nippothento āgacchati; yaṃ te mahārāja karaṇiyaṃ taṃ karohi.

Evarūpe te mahārāja mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dāruṇe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyaṃ? ti<sup>1</sup>.

5. Evarūpe me bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dāruṇe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyaṃ aññatra<sup>2</sup> dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puñṇakiriyāyā! ti.

6. Ārocemi kho te mahārāja, paṭivedemi<sup>3</sup> kho te mahārāja, adhivattati kho te<sup>4</sup> mahārāja jarāmarañṇaṃ; adhivat-tamāne ca<sup>5</sup> te mahārāja jarāmarañṇe kim assa karaṇiyaṃ? ti.

7. Adhivat-tamāne ca me<sup>6</sup> bhante jarāmarañṇe kim assa karaṇiyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puñṇakiriyāya!

Yāni pi<sup>7</sup> tāni bhante rañṇaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhābhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyutṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavimaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ hatthiyuddhāni bhavanti, tesam pi bhante hatthiyuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivat-tamāne jarāmarañṇe.

1 The texts are careless about the use of ti here and below.

2 CR do not repeat the word below.

3 B °vedayāmi

4 CRS taṃ

5 B ce

6 B omits.

7 BB<sub>1</sub>CS omitt.

Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhābhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ assayuddhāni bhavanti,<sup>1</sup> tesam pi bhante assayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarāṇe.

Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhābhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ rathayuddhāni bhavanti, tesam pi bhante rathayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarāṇe.

Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhābhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ pattiyuddhāni bhavanti, tesam pi bhante pattiyuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarāṇe.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino mahāmattā ye pahonti āgate paccatthike mantehi bhedayitum; tesam pi bhante mantayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarāṇe.

Samvijjati<sup>2</sup> kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ hirañña<sup>3</sup>-suvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigatañ c' eva vehasaṭṭhañ ca yena mayaṃ pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpe-

<sup>1</sup> BR do not repeat the sentence here and below but briefly refer to the different kinds of fight by -pe-. C uses -pe- only.

<sup>2</sup> B atthi

<sup>3</sup> R omits.



tum; tesam pi bhante dhanayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n'  
atthi visayo adbhivattamāne jarāmarāṇe.

Adbhivattamāne ca me<sup>1</sup> bhante jarāmarāṇe kim assa  
karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya  
aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puññakiriyāyā! ti.

8. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja, adbhivat-  
tamāne ca te<sup>2</sup> jarāmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhamma-  
cariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra  
puññakiriyāyā! ti.

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athâparam  
etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi selā vipulā  
nabhaṃ āhacca pabbatā  
samantānupariyeyyum<sup>3</sup>  
nippothentā catuddisā,

evam jarā ca maccu ca  
adbhivattanti pāṇino<sup>4</sup>,  
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse  
sudde caṇḍālapukkuse,  
na kiñci parivajjeti,  
sabbam evābhimmaddati.

Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi  
na rathānaṃ na pattiyā,  
na cāpi mantayuddhena  
sakkā jetum dhanena vā.

1 B omits.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>CS °tā anu°

2 B omits

4 B °ne

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso  
 sampassaṃ attham attano,  
 Buddhē Dhamme ca<sup>1</sup> Saṃghe ca  
 dhīro saddhaṃ nivesaye.

Yo dhammacārī kāyena  
 vācāya uda cerasā,  
 idh' eva naṃ pasaṃsanti,  
 pecca sagge pamodatī ti.

Pabbat'<sup>2</sup> upama<sup>2</sup>-suttaṃ†

Imāni attha suttāni Kosalasamyutte.<sup>3</sup>

## 29. LOKĀNUVICARAṆA SUTTA

Evam me suttaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 paccassosum.

\* S. i, 70.

† S. i, 100-02. RS name it "Pabbatopama" in the Uddāna.

1 B omits.

2 C °tūpama

3 B has Sagāthavagge in place of the whole sentence.

Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>1</sup>:

2. Atṭhamiyaṃ bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ Mahārājānaṃ amaccā<sup>2</sup> pārisajjā<sup>3</sup> imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti—kacci bahū<sup>4</sup> manussā manussesu matteyyā<sup>5</sup> petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti<sup>6</sup> puññāni karontī? ti.

3. Cātuddasiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave pakkhassa<sup>8</sup> catunnaṃ Mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti—kacci bahū manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontī? ti.

4. Tad-ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro Mahārājāno sāmaṃ yeva imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti—kacci bahū manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontī? ti.

5. Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontī ti, tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro Mahārājāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti—appakā kho mārisa manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ

1 BC and the Aṅguttara text are silent about this passage but have "Sāvatthiyaṃ" instead, obviously referring to the same context.

2 B omits.

3 B °sajjānaṃ

4 BB<sub>1</sub>C bahu- here and afterwards.

5 C mette° here and below.

6 BB<sub>1</sub>C °ronti R °renti here and below.

7 R °sī

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontī ti. Tena<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā anattamanā honti—dibbā vata bho<sup>2</sup> kāyā parihāyissanti, paripūrissanti<sup>3</sup> asurakāyā ti.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontī<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>, tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro Mahārājāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Suddhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti—bahū kho mārisa manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontī ti. Tena bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti—dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti, parihāyissanti asurakāyā ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Cātuddasi<sup>5</sup> pañcadasi  
yā ca<sup>6</sup> pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca  
aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgatam<sup>7\*</sup>  
uposathaṃ upavaseyya  
yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

\* These four lines appear also at S. i, 208; Thig. 31.

1 R adds hi here and below.

2 B te

3 B °pūrayissanti C °pūressanti S puressanti here and further on.

4 BB<sub>1</sub>C karonti

5 B<sub>1</sub>CS °sim here and below.

6 BR va here and below.

7 BB<sub>1</sub>C -samāhitam here and below.

8. Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggītā na sugītā, dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā-vimutto, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave kallaṃ vacanāya : \*

Cātuddasī pañcadasī

yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī

pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca

aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgatam

uposatham upavaseyya

yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

So hi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho ti.

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

\* D. i, 157.

Cātuddasī pañcadasi<sup>1</sup>

yā ca pakkhassa atṭhamī

pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca

atṭh' aṅga-susamāgatam

uposatham upavaseyya

yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

10. Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggītā na sugītā, dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā.

Tam kissa hetu?

Sakko hi bhikkhave devānaṃ indo aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

11. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇā-savo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā-vimutto, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya :

Cātuddasī pañcadasi

yā ca pakkhassa atṭhamī

pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca

atṭh' aṅga-susamāgatam

uposatham upavaseyya

yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

1 For the rest of the stanza, except for the last foot, B uses -pe- here and below.

Tam kissa hetu?

So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jātiyā jarāya<sup>1</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi<sup>1</sup> upāyāsehi, parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>.

Lokānuvīcarāṇa-suttaṃ\*

Tik'<sup>4</sup> *Āṅguttare*

### 30. SU-PUBBAṆHA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:<sup>5</sup>

Ye<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave sattā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, su-pubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānaṃ.

---

\* A. i, 142-45. In the Uddāna R designates the sutta as "Dve rājā" and S as "Dve ca rājāno". In RS it has been split up into two suttas, the second one beginning with paragraph 7 of our text. But, according to the Manorathapūraṇi, the second sutta begins with our paragraph 9.

---

1-1 B has -pe- instead. 2 BR °mi 3 BR omit. 4 B Tika  
5-5 BC are silent about this passage, but have Sāvattiyaṃ instead,  
6 R adds hi.

Ye bhikkhave sattā majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam  
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti,  
su-majjhantiko bhikkhave tesam sattānam.

Ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṇhasamayam kāyena sucaritam  
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti,  
su-sāyaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānan ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam  
suppabhātam suhuṭṭhitam<sup>1</sup>,  
su-khaṇo su-muhutto ca<sup>2</sup>  
su-y-iṭṭham brahmacārisu<sup>3</sup>.

Padakkhiṇam kāyakammaṃ,  
vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇam,  
padakkhiṇam manokammaṃ,  
paṇidhi<sup>4</sup> te<sup>5</sup> padakkhiṇā<sup>6</sup>,  
padakkhiṇāni katvāna  
labhate<sup>7</sup> 'tthe<sup>7</sup> padakkhiṇe.

Te atthaladdhā sukhitā  
virūlhā Buddhasāsane,  
arogā<sup>8</sup> sukhitā hotha  
saha sabbehi nātihī<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>.

Su-pubbaṇha-sutta\*

Tik'<sup>11</sup> *Anguttare*

\* A. i, 294. In the Uddāna R names it "Sukhapubbaṇha" and  
S "Su-pubbaṇha".

1 RS suvuṭṭhi°

2 B omits.

3 B °sum

4 R °dhiyo

5 R omits.

6 BB<sub>1</sub> °ne

7 B labhanti 'tthe B<sub>1</sub> labhant' atthe C labhante 'ttha R labhat' atthe

8 R āro°

9 B °hi CRS °tibhī

10 B omits.

11 B Tika



### 31. SALLA SUTTA

Animittam anaññātam\*

maccānaṃ idha jīvitam†

kasirañ ca parittañ ca,

tañ ca dukkhena saññutam<sup>1</sup>.‡

Na hi so upakkamo atthi

yena jātā na miyyare,

jaram<sup>2</sup> pi patvā maraṇaṃ,

evaṃdhammā hi paṇino.

Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ§

pāto patanato<sup>3</sup> bhayaṃ,

evaṃ jātānaṃ maccānaṃ

niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ.||

Yathā pi kumbhakārassa

katā mattikabhājanā

sabbe<sup>4</sup> bheda-pariyantā,

evaṃ maccāna<sup>5</sup> jīvitam¶. +

---

\* Quoted at DhPA. i, 355.

† J. iv, 412.

‡ The last two lines also appear at J. iv, 113; vi, 17.

§ Cf. M. ii, 74; Thag. 788; J. iv, 495.

|| J. iv, 127; vi, 28; also quoted at NdA. i, 73, and PsA. 146. Verses 3 and 4 are quoted at Vism. 231, while Nd. i, 121 quotes stanzas 3 to 7 and the first two lines of stanza 8.

¶ Cf. J. vi, 26, also DhP. 182.

+ Cf. DhPA. iii, 320 f.n., where we have a more detailed version. Cf. also D. ii, 120 f.n. for this and the following stanza.

1 B<sub>1</sub> saṃyutam

2 B °raṃ

3 R papatana

4 B adds te.

5 B °naṃ

Daharā ca mahantā ca\*

ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā†  
sabbe maccuvasaṃ yanti  
‡sabbe maccuparāyaṇā¹. §

Tesaṃ maccuparetānaṃ  
gacchataṃ paralokato  
na pitā tāyate puttāṃ  
ñāti² vā pana ñātake.

Pekkkhataṃ yeva ñātīnaṃ  
passa lālappataṃ³ puthu,  
ekam eko va maccānaṃ  
go vajjho viya niyyati⁴.

Evaṃ abbhāhato loko  
maccunā ca jarāya ca||  
tasmā dhīrā na socanti  
viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ¶.

Yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi  
āgatassa gatassa vā +  
ubho ante aṣampassaṃ  
niratthaṃ paridevasi@.

\* Cf. M. ii, 74; Thag. 788; J. iv, 495. † J. v, 239.

‡ J. iv, 127; v, 109; DhP. iii, 320 f.n.; cf. also S. v, 217.

§ Cf. J. iv, 127; DhP. iii, 320 f.n.

|| For this complet, cf. S. i, 40; J. vi, 26; Thag. 448.

¶ S. i, 24. + Thig. 127.

@ Cf. niratthā paridevanā in v. 12 below.

Paridevayamāno<sup>1</sup> ce  
 kiñci-d-attham<sup>2</sup> udabbahe,  
 sammūlho hiṇṣam attānam,  
 kayirā c' enam<sup>3</sup> vicakkhaṇo.\*

Na hi ruṇṇena sokena†  
 santim pappoti cetaso‡,  
 bhiyy' ass' uppajjate dukkham  
 sarīram c'<sup>4</sup> upahaññati<sup>4</sup>.

Kiso vivaṇṇo bhavati  
 himsam attānam attanā,  
 na tena petā pārenti,  
 niratthā paridevanā.

Sokaṃ appajahaṃ jantu  
 bhiyyo dukkhaṃ nigacchati§,  
 anutthunanto<sup>5</sup> kālakatam<sup>6</sup>  
 sokassa vasam anvagū ||

Aññe pi passa gamine  
 yathā-kamm'<sup>7</sup> upage<sup>7</sup> nare,  
 maccuno vasam āgama  
 phandante v' idha pāṇino<sup>8</sup>.

\* J. iv, 127.

† Cf. Khp. vii, 11; Pv. 4. 5.

‡ S. i, 212; A. i, 138; Vin. ii, 156; *see also v. 20 below.*

§ S. i, 85; Sn. 278.

|| Cf. J. iv, 121.

1 B °devamāno

2 B kiñca-d attha

3 B<sub>1</sub> etaṃ

4 B v' upa° B<sub>1</sub> cūpa° R upa°

5 R °thunanto

6 BB<sub>1</sub> °laṃ kataṃ *here and below.*

7 BCRS kammūpage

8 BRS °ne

Yena yena hi maññanti  
 tato taṃ hoti aññathā,\*  
 etādiso vinābhāvo—  
 passa lokassa pariyāyaṃ.

Api<sup>1</sup> vassasataṃ jīvet  
 bhiyyo vā pana māṇavo  
 nātisaṅghā<sup>2</sup> vinā hoti,  
 jahāti idha jīvitaṃ.

Tasmā arahato sutvā  
 vineyya paridevitaṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
 pettaṃ kālakataṃ disvā  
 “na so labbhā mayā” iti.

Yathā saraṇaṃ ādittaṃ  
 vāriṇā parinibbaya,<sup>†</sup>  
 evaṃ pi dhīro sappañño  
 paṇḍito kusalo naro  
 khippam uppatitaṃ sokaṃ  
 vāto tūlaṃ<sup>4</sup> va dhamsaye.§

Paridevaṃ pajappaṇ ca  
 domanassaṇ ca attano,  
 \* attano sukhaṃ esāno  
 abbahe<sup>5</sup> sallam attano||.

\* Sn. 757. † S. v, 217. ‡ Cf. J. iii, 157, 215, 390.

§ Vide J. iv, 127, where the stanza appears with slight alteration.

|| Sn. 334; cf. Thig. 136; J. iii, 157, 215, 390; iv, 62.

1 CR add ca.

2 B<sub>1</sub> °saṅghā

3 C °devanaṃ

4 BR tulaṃ B<sub>1</sub> tulaṃ

5 B abbulho B<sub>1</sub> abbuhe S abbulhe

Abbūlhasallo<sup>1</sup> asito

santiṃ pappuyya<sup>2</sup> cetaso\*

sabbasokaṃ<sup>3</sup> atikkanto

asoko hoti nibbuto ti.

Sallasuttaṃ†

*Suttanipāte*

### 32. NAKHASIKHĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:

Taṃ<sup>4</sup> kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ<sup>5</sup> nu kho bahutaraṃ, yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito, yā<sup>6</sup> cāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahāpaṭhavi<sup>7</sup>? ti.

2. Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāpaṭhavi; appamattako 'yaṃ Bhagavato paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito saṅkham<sup>8</sup> pi na upeti, upanidham<sup>9</sup> pi na upeti,

\* S. i, 212; cf. also A. i, 138; Vin ii, 156; Thig. 91; also v. 11 above.

† Sn. 574-93.

1 B °salho

2 B sampassa

3 BS sabbam sokam

4 C tan

5 C °man

6 B appāyaṃ vā B<sub>1</sub> ayaṃ vā C atthāyaṃ vā

7 BB<sub>1</sub>R patha° here and below.

8 B samkham

9 B °dham B<sub>1</sub> °nidhim

kalabhāgam<sup>1</sup> pi na upeti, mahāpaṭhavim<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti.\*

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manus-sesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete yeva<sup>3</sup> bahutarā sattā ye aññatra manussehi paccājāyanti. Tasmā-t-īha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—appamattā viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ<sup>4</sup> hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup>.

Nakhasikhā-suttaṃ†

Nidānavagge

\* For almost the same text, vide S. ii, 133.

† S ii, 263. Cf. also S. ii, 133; v, 459. RS too call it "Nakhasikhā".

1 C kalābhā°

2 B °vī R °vim

3 B omits.

4 B<sub>1</sub>CS evañ

5 R °tabbaṃ

B<sub>1</sub> vā C eva

## CHAPTER VI

### ( MISCELLANEOUS )

Yā pana<sup>1</sup> Saṃghabhaddādisu\* dānānisamāsa-paṭisaṃyuttāni<sup>2</sup>  
Nidhikaṇḍasuttādi†-anumodanam, gehappavesana-maṅgalā-  
disu<sup>3</sup>\* Maṅgalasuttādi‡-anumodanam, matakabhaddādisu<sup>4</sup>  
Tirokuddasuttādi§-anumodanan<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> “tisso anumodanā<sup>6</sup>  
uggahetabbā”<sup>7</sup>\* ti vuttā, tā evaṃ veditabbā.

#### 1. NIDHIKANDA SUTTA

Nidhiṃ nidheti puriso  
gambhīre odakantike  
atthe kicce samuppanne  
atthāya me bhavissati.

Rājato vā duruttassa,  
corato pīlitassa vā,  
iṇassa vā pamokkhāya,  
dubbhikkhe āpadāsu vā,  
etad atthāya lokasmiṃ  
nidhi nāma nidhīyati<sup>7</sup>.

---

\* See the Prologue, p. 1.

† Khp. 7.

‡ It is remarkable that this sutta is conspicuous by its absence from our text.

§ Khp. 6.

---

1 B sā

3 -maṅgalāmaṅgalesu in the Prologue.

5 B °nā 6-6 B omits.

2 B<sub>1</sub> -ppaṭi° B<sub>2</sub> -paṭiyuttam

4 BC °ādisu

7 R °yate

Tāva-sunihito santo  
 gambhīre odakantike,  
 na sabbo sabbadā eva  
 tassa taṃ upakappati.

Nidhī<sup>1</sup> vā ṭhānā cavati,  
 saññā vā 'ssa vimuyhati,  
 nāgā vā apanāmenti,  
 yakkhā vā pi haranti naṃ,

appiyā vā pi dāyādā  
 uddharanti apassato<sup>2</sup>,  
 yadā puññakkhayaṃ hoti  
 sabbam etaṃ vinassati.

Yassa dānena silena  
 saṃyamena<sup>3</sup> damena ca  
 nidhī<sup>4</sup> sunihito hoti  
 itthiyā purisassa vā,

cetiyamhi<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> Saṃghe<sup>7</sup> vā  
 puggale atithīsu vā  
 mātari pitari vā<sup>8</sup> pi  
 atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari<sup>9</sup>,

eso nidhi sunihito  
 ajeyyo anugāmiko,  
 pahāya gamanīyesu  
 etaṃ<sup>10</sup> ādāya gacchati;

1 BB<sub>1</sub>S °dhi

2 B āsayato

3 CS saññā.mc°

4 BCS °dhi

5 B °riyasmi

6 BB<sub>1</sub>CS ca

7 CS Saṃghe

8 B ca

9 C °ri

10 B evaṃ



asādhāraṇaṃ aññesaṃ  
 acoraharaṇo<sup>1</sup> nidhi<sup>2</sup>,  
 kayirātha dhīro puññāni  
 yo nidhi anugāmiko.

Esa devamanussānaṃ  
 sabbakāmadado nidhi<sup>2</sup>,  
 yaṃ yad evābhipatthenti  
 sabbam etena labbhati;

suvaṇṇatā sussaratā<sup>3</sup>  
 susaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> surūpatā  
 ādhipaccaṃ<sup>5</sup> parivāro<sup>6</sup>,  
 sabbam etena labbhati;

padesarajjaṃ issariyaṃ  
 cakkavattisukham<sup>7</sup> pi yaṃ  
 devarajjaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi dibbesu,  
 sabbam etena labbhati;

mānusikā<sup>9</sup> ca sampatti  
 devaloke ca yā rati  
 yā ca nibbānasampatti,  
 sabbam etena labbhati;

mittasampadam āgama  
 yoniso ca<sup>10</sup> payuñjato  
 vijjā-vimutti-vasibhāvo<sup>11</sup>,  
 sabbam etena labbhati;

1 BB<sub>1</sub>CR acorāha°

3 BS susa°

6 BB<sub>1</sub>C °vārā

9 BCR °nussikā

4 B °nā B<sub>1</sub>CR °na-

7 BCS °sukham

10 B<sub>1</sub> va B<sub>2</sub>S ce CR ve

2 BS °dhi

5 BB<sub>1</sub>CR °pacca-

8 B °rajjaṃ

11 C -vimutti-va°

paṭisambhidā vimokkhā ca  
 yā ca sāvaka-pāramī  
 paccekabodhi Buddhabhūmi,  
 sabbam etena labbhati.

Evam mahatthikā<sup>1</sup> esā  
 yad idaṃ puññasampadā,  
 tasmā dhirā paṃsanti  
 paṇḍitā katapuññatan ti.

Nidhikaṇḍa-suttam\*

*Kbuddakapāthe*

1. Idaṃ Nidhikaṇḍasuttam nāma Bhagavatā anumodanā-vasena vuttam. Ayam assa atth'<sup>2</sup> uppatti:]

Sāvatthiyaṃ kira aññataro kuṭumbiko aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo, saddho<sup>3</sup> ca hoti pasanno, vigata-malamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. So ekasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> divase<sup>4</sup> Buddhapamukhassa<sup>5</sup> bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ deti. Tena ca<sup>6</sup> samayena rājā dhanatthiko hoti. So tassa santike purisaṃ pesesi—gaccha<sup>7</sup> bhane, itthannāmaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ānehī ti. So gantvā taṃ kuṭumbikaṃ āha—rājā taṃ gahapati āmanteti ti. Kuṭumbiko saddhādiguṇasamannāgatena cetasā Buddhap-

\* Khp. 7.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub>C mahiddhiyā

2 BB<sub>1</sub> atth'

3 RS add so ca before it and omit the following ca.

4 BB<sub>1</sub>C ekadi°

5 BCR Buddhapa°

6 S omits.

7 B adds bho.

pamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisanto āha—gaccha bho purisa, pacchā āgamiṣāmi; idāni tāva 'mhi nidhiṃ nidhento thito ti.

2. Atha kho<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā bhuttāvi pavārito tam<sup>2</sup> eva puñña-sampadam paramatthato nidhī ti dassento<sup>3</sup> tassa kuṭumbikassa anumodanattham “nidhiṃ nidheti puriso” ti imā gāthāyo abhāsi.

3. Desanāpariyosāne<sup>4</sup> so upāsako bahunena<sup>5</sup> saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi; rañño ca Pasenadi-Kosalassa santikaṃ gantvā etam attham ārocesi. Rājā ativiya tutṭho hutvā “sādhu sādhu<sup>6</sup> gahapati, sādhu kho tvam<sup>7</sup> gahapati mādi-sehi pi aharaṇīyam<sup>8</sup> nidhiṃ nidhesi” ti sambhāvetvā<sup>9</sup> mahatiṃ pūjam<sup>10</sup> akāsi ti.\*

## 2. CARIMĀLOPA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etam Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me sutam.

2. Evañ<sup>11</sup> ce bhikkhave satta jāneyyumaṃ dānaṣaṃvibhā-gassa vipākaṃ yathāhaṃ jānāmi, na adatvā bhuñjeyyumaṃ, na ca neṣaṃ maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya. Yo pi

\* The prose portion of our text is taken from the Paramatthajotikā, the commentary on the Khuddakapāṭha. Vide KhpA. 216-31.

- |  |                               |             |
|--|-------------------------------|-------------|
| 1 BCR omit.                              | 2 S idam                      |             |
| 3 RS dassetuṃ                            | 4 BB <sub>1</sub> C °nāvasāne | 5 S °janehi |
| 6 BB <sub>1</sub> R omit.                | 7 B tam                       | 8 C ahāra°  |
| 9 BB <sub>1</sub> CR saṃrādhettvā        |                               | 10 B °jam   |
| 11 B <sub>1</sub> C evaṃ here and below. |                               |             |

nesaṃ assa<sup>1</sup> carimo ālopo carimaṃ kabalaṃ, tato pi na  
asaṃvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyumaṃ, sace nesaṃ patiggāhakā<sup>2</sup> assu.  
Yasmā ca<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave sattā na evaṃ jānanti dāna-  
saṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ yathāhaṃ jānāmi, tasmā adatvā bhuñ-  
janti, maccheramalaṃ ca nesaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth'<sup>4</sup> etaṃ iti  
vuccatī<sup>5</sup>:

Evañ ce sattā jāneyyumaṃ  
yathā vuttaṃ Mahesinā  
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa  
yathā hoti mahapphalaṃ,  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ\*  
vippasannena cetasā  
dajjumaṃ<sup>6</sup> kālen'<sup>7</sup> ariyesu,  
yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ.

Annañ ca datvā<sup>8</sup> bahuno  
dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇaṃ,  
ito cutā manussattā  
saggaṃ gacchanti dāyakā.

Te ca saggagatā<sup>9</sup> tattha  
modanti kāmakāmino,†  
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa  
anubhonti amaccharā ti.

\* A. ii, 60.

† A. i, 153; ii, 62.

1 B ayam

2 B<sub>1</sub> paṭi°

3 B omits.

4 B Tatr'

5 B °tī ti

6 BB<sub>1</sub>C dajjā

7 B kāle B<sub>1</sub>CRS kālena

8 S °tvāna

9 BR saggaṃ gatā

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Carimâlopa-suttaṃ

*Itivuttake*

----

### 3. BALADĀNA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi.

2. Ekaṃ antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam<sup>1</sup> gāthāya ajjhabhāsi<sup>1</sup> :

Kimdado balado hoti,  
                     kimdado hoti vaṇṇado,  
 kimdado sukhado hoti,  
                     kimdado hoti cakkhudo,  
 ko<sup>2</sup> ca sabbadado hoti,  
                     tam<sup>3</sup> me akkhāhi pucchito.

---

\* It. 18-9. RS name it "Dāna" in the Uddāna.

---

1-1 RS Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C yo

3 C tam

“Annado balado hoti,  
 vatthado<sup>1</sup> hoti vaṇṇado,  
 yānado sukhado hoti,  
 dipado hoti cakkhudo;

so ca sabbadado hoti  
 yo dadāti upassayaṃ,  
 amataṃ-dado<sup>2</sup> ca so hoti  
 yo<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> anusāsatī” ti.

Baladāna-suttaṃ\*

#### 4. PUṆṆAVADDHANA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>5</sup>

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atthāsī.

2. Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī:

Kesaṃ divā ca ratto ca  
 sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati,  
 dhammaṭṭhā silasampannā  
 ke janā saggagāmino? ti.

\* S. i, 32. BB<sub>1</sub> call it “Pañcaṭṭhānadāna-suttaṃ”, while RS “Kiṃ dado” in the Uddāna.

1 B vatthudo 2 BB<sub>1</sub>S amatandado 3 B adds ca. 4 B<sub>1</sub> °mam

5 The stock passage “evaṃ me sutam...” has been condensed here and in the Yāgudānānumodanā Sutta (*infra* p. 238).

“Ārāmaropā vanaropā  
 ye janā setukārakā,  
 papañ ca udapānañ ca  
 ye dadanti upassayaṃ,  
  
 tesam divā ca ratto ca  
 sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati,  
 dhammaṭṭhā sīlasampannā  
 te janā saggagāmino” ti.

Puññavaddhana-suttaṃ†

Dve Sagāthavagge

## 5. PAÑCATṬHĀNADĀNA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ pañcatṭhānāni<sup>1</sup> deti.

---

† S. i, 33. In the Uddāna R gives it the name of “Vanaropetaṃ”, while S “Vanaropaj’ etaṃ”.

---

1 CRS pañcatṭhā° here and below.

. Katamāni pañca?

Āyuraṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> deti.

Āyuraṃ kho pana datvā<sup>2</sup> āyussa bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānussa<sup>3</sup> vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, sukhaṃ datvā sukhaṃ bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, paṭibhānaṃ datvā paṭibhānaṃ bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā.—Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañcatṭhānāni deti ti.

3. Idam<sup>4</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Idam vattvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:<sup>4</sup>

Āyudo balado dhīro  
vaṇṇado paṭibhānado<sup>5</sup>,  
sukhaṃ dātā medhāvī  
sukhaṃ so adhigacchati.

Āyuraṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ  
sukhaṃ ca paṭibhānado,  
dīghāyu yasavā hoti  
yattā yattā' upapajjati\* ti.

\* Vide A. iii, 51.

1 S °bhānaṃ here and below.

2 B °tvāna here and below.

4-4 RS omit.

3 B<sub>1</sub> manussa here and below.

5 BS °bhānado here and below.



4. Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.<sup>1</sup>

Pañcatthānadāna-suttam<sup>1</sup>

Pañcak'<sup>2</sup> *Āṅguttare*

## 6. YĀGUDĀNĀNUMODANĀ SUTTA

Bārāṇasiyam<sup>3</sup>

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo Buddhappamukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantam dhota-hattham onītapattapāṇim<sup>5</sup> ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca :

Dasa<sup>6</sup> ime<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa ānisaṃsā yāguyā.

Katame<sup>7</sup> dasa<sup>7</sup>?

Yāguṃ dento āyūṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ deti, yāgu pītā khudaṃ paṭihanti<sup>8</sup>, pipāsaṃ vinodeti<sup>9</sup>, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthim sodheti, āmāva-sesaṃ pāceti.—Ime kho brāhmaṇa dasānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

\* A. iii, 42. *The Uddāna of RS calls it "Bhojana".*

1-1 RS omit.

2 B Pañc'

3 B omits.

4 BCR Buddhapa°

5 BB<sub>1</sub> onīta°

6 BR das' ime S dasa-y-ime

7 BC omit.

8 BRS °hanati

9 B paṭivineti B<sub>1</sub> vineti S pativi°

Yo saññatānaṃ paradatta-bhojinaṃ  
 kālena<sup>1</sup> sakkacca<sup>2</sup> dadāti yāguṃ,  
 das'<sup>3</sup> assa ṭhānāni<sup>3</sup> anuppavecchati<sup>4</sup>—  
 āyuñ<sup>5</sup> ca vaṇṇañ<sup>6</sup> ca sukhaṃ balañ ca,  
 paṭibhānaṃ assa upajāyate<sup>7</sup> tato,  
 khudaṃ pipāsaṃ vyapaneti<sup>8</sup> vātaṃ,  
 sodheti vatthiṃ, pariṇāmeti bhattaṃ<sup>9</sup>,  
 bhesajjaṃ etaṃ Sugatena vaṇṇitaṃ.

Tasmā hi yāguṃ alam eva dātuṃ  
 niccaṃ manussena sukhatthikena,  
 dibbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni,  
 manussa-sobhagayatam<sup>10</sup> icchatā<sup>11</sup> vā ti.

3. Imāhi gāthāhi Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ anumodi.

Yāgudānānumodanā<sup>13</sup>-suttaṃ\*

## 7. DEVATĀNUKAMPA SUTTA

1. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā  
 Buddhappamukhaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhikkhusaṃghaṃ<sup>15</sup> paṇītena khādaniyena  
 bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantaṃ  
 bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

\* Vin. i, 221-22.

|                                      |                             |                        |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| 1 B <i>adds</i> ca.                  | 2 BR °caṃ                   | 3-3 BR dasaṭṭhānāni    |
| 4 B <sub>1</sub> anupavacchati       | 5 B °yu B <sub>1</sub> °yuy | 6 BB <sub>1</sub> °ṇaṃ |
| 7 R °jāyati                          | 8 BCS bya°                  | 9 C °tam               |
| 10 BS -sobhagataṃ R -sobhāgyataṃ     |                             | 11 BCRS °ti            |
| 12 BRS <i>add</i> taṃ.               | 13 B °modana-               |                        |
| 14 B Buddhappamukhassa CRS Buddhapa° |                             | 15 B °ghassa           |

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho Sunidha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

Yasmim padese kappeti  
                     vāsaṃ paṇḍitajātiko<sup>1</sup>,  
 silavant' ettha bhojtvā  
                     saññate brahmacārino<sup>2</sup>  
  
 yā tattha devatā āsum  
                     tāsaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādise,  
 tā pūjitā pūjayanti  
                     mānitā mānayanti naṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
  
 tato<sup>4</sup> naṃ<sup>5</sup> anukampanti  
                     mātā puttā va orasaṃ,  
 devānukampito poso  
                     sadā bhadraṇi passatī ti.  
  
 Devatānukampa<sup>6</sup>-suttaṃ\*

## 8. VIHĀRADĀNĀNUMODANĀ SUTTA

1. Tena kho' pana' samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane<sup>8</sup> Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. Te ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū taṃ taṃ viharanti araññe rukkhamūle pabbate kandarāyaṃ giriguhāyaṃ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palālapuñje. Te kālāssa' eva tato tato nikkhamanti pāsādikena

\* Vin. i, 229-30. CCc give it the name "Vassakārānumodanā-suttaṃ", while BB<sub>1</sub> omit the name altogether.

1 B<sub>1</sub>RS °tiyo

2 B<sub>1</sub>C °cārayo

3 C ca

4 B taṃ

5 B enaṃ

6 CCc Vassakārānumodanā-

7 BRS omit.

8 C Veṭṭhavane

9 R 'dha

abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhunā iriyāpathasampannā<sup>1</sup>.

2. Tena kho pana समयena Rājagahako<sup>2</sup> seṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> kālass' eva uyyānaṃ gantvā te bhikkhū disvā pasīditvā bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca—sacāhaṃ bhante vihāre kārāpeyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> vaseyyātha me vihāresu? ti.

Na kho gahapati Bhagavatā vihārā anuññātā ti.

Tena hi bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā—“anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcalenāni<sup>5</sup> : vihāraṃ aḍḍhayogaṃ pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhan” ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakaṃ<sup>6</sup> seṭṭhiṃ etad avocuṃ—“anuññātā kho gahapati Bhagavatā vihārā, yassa 'dāni kālaṃ maññasi” ti.

4. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi ekāhen' eva saṭṭhivihāre pariyoṣāpetvā Buddhappamukhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhusaṃghaṃ niman-tetvā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa Saṃghassa paṭiṭṭhāpesi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Siṭaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti<sup>8</sup>

tato vālamigāni<sup>9</sup> ca,

siriṃsape<sup>10</sup> ca makase<sup>11</sup>

sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo,

1 C °naṃ

2 B<sub>1</sub>C °gahiko

3 B<sub>1</sub>CR °ṭhi

4 R °peyya

5 B<sub>1</sub> °leṇāni

6 B<sub>1</sub>C °gahi° here and below.

7 BCRS Buddhapa°

8 B °hanati

9 S bāla°

10 B sarisappe

11 R adds ca.

tato vātātapo ghorō  
 sañjāto paṭihaññati;  
 lenatthañ<sup>1</sup> ca sukhatthañ ca  
 jhāyituñ<sup>2</sup> ca vipassitum

vihāradānaṃ Saṃghassa  
 aggamaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ,  
 tasmā hi paṇḍito poso  
 sampassamaṃ atthamaṃ attano  
 vihāre kāraye ramme  
 vāsaya' ettha bahussute,

tesamaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca  
 vatthamaṃ senāsanāni ca  
 dadeyya ujubbhūtesu  
 vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti  
 sabbadukkhapanūdanaṃ,  
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya  
 parinibbāti anāsava ti.

Vihāradānānumodanā-suttaṃ\*

—  
 Tīṇi Khandhake  
 —

---

\* Vin. ii, 146-48. B names it "Rājagahaseṭṭhi-vatthu". The prose portion of our text is an abridgment of the original one in the Vinaya Piṭaka. B<sub>2</sub> omits the name.

## 9. VELUVANADĀNA SUTTA

1. Bhagavā kira pavattita-varadhammacakko Uruvelaṃ<sup>1</sup> gantvā Uruvela-Kassapādayo sahasa-Jaṭilaparivāre tebhātika-Jaṭile dametvā “ehi bhikkhu”-bhāvāya pabbājetvā Gayāsise nisīdāpetvā Ādittapariyāyena\* arahatte patitṭhāpetvā tena arahantasahassena parivuto “Bimbisārarañño paṭiññaṃ moces-sāmi” ti Rājagahanagarūpacāre Laṭṭhivan’ uyyānaṃ nāma agamāsi. Rājā Bimbisāro “Satthā āgato” ti sutvā dvādasanahutehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi parivuto Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā ekam antam nisīdi. Bhagavā tasmim samāgame Mahā-Nāradakassapa-jātakam† kathesi. Tam sutvā rājā Bimbisāro ekādasanahutehi saddhim sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi, ekanahutam upāsakattam paṭivedesi. Rājā svātānāya Bhagavantam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena nimantetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

2. Punadivase Bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivuto Rājagaham pāvisi. Rājā Buddhappamukhassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ datvā bhojanapariyosāne Bhagavantam etad avoca: Aham bhante tīṇi saraṇāni vinā vattitum na sakkhissāmi, velāya vā avelāya vā āgamissāmi; Laṭṭhivanaṃ atidūraṃ, amhākaṃ paṇ’ idaṃ Veluvanaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāma uyyānaṃ<sup>4</sup> nātidūraṃ<sup>5</sup>

---

° Vin. i, 34-5.

† J. vi, 219-55.

---

1 B Urūve° B<sub>1</sub> °velaṃ *here and below*.

3 C Veṭṭhavanaṃ *here and below*.

5 B<sub>1</sub>C add nāccāsannaṃ

2 BCRS Buddhapa°

4 B omits.

gamanâgamanasampannam nijjan' asambādham paviveka-  
 sukham chāyûdakasampannam<sup>1</sup> silātala-samalaṅkatam  
 ramaṇīyabhūmibhāgam pāsāda-hammiya-vihār' adḍhayoga-  
 maṇḍapādi<sup>2</sup>-paṭimaṇḍitam<sup>3</sup>; idaṃ me Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātū<sup>4</sup>  
 ti suvaṇṇabhīṅkārena Dasabalassa hatthe udakam pātetvā  
 āramam pariccaji. Tasmim āramapaṭiggahane mahāpaṭhavi<sup>5</sup>  
 kampi. Satthā vihāradānānumodanam akāsi.\*

Āvāsadānassa panānisamsam  
 ko nāma vattum puriso samattho  
 aññatra Buddhā pana lokanāthā  
 yutto mukhānam nahutena cāpi!

Āyuñ<sup>6</sup> ca vaṇṇaṇ ca sukham balaṇ ca  
 varam pasattham<sup>7</sup> paṭibhānam<sup>8</sup> eva  
 dadāti nāmā ti pavuccate so  
 yo deti Saṃghassa naro vihāram.

Dātā nivāsassa nivāraṇassa  
 sītādino jīvit' upaddavassa  
 pāleti āyum pana tassa tasmā,  
 āyuppado so<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> tam āhu santo.

---

\* The highly ornate prose of the original has been abbreviated, sometimes drastically, in the above passage.

---

1 B chāy' udaka°

3 B<sub>1</sub>C pati°

6 B āyu

8 B °bhānam here and below.

4 B<sub>1</sub>C pati°

2 B<sub>1</sub>C °ādihi

5 BB<sub>1</sub> °patha°

7 B pasattham

9 B se ti CaR hoti

Accuṇhasīte<sup>1</sup> vasato nivāse  
 balañ ca vaṇṇo paṭibhāna<sup>2</sup> hoti,  
 tasmā hi so deti vihāradātā  
 balañ ca vaṇṇaṃ paṭibhānam eva.

Dukkassa sīt' uṇha-siriṃsapādi<sup>3</sup>  
 vātātapādippabhavassa loke  
 nivāraṇānekavidhassa niccaṃ  
 sukhappado hoti vihāradātā.

Sīt' uṇha-vātātapā-ḍaṃsa-vuṭṭhi  
 sirīṃsapā<sup>4</sup> vālamigādi-dukkhaṃ  
 yasmā nivāreti nivāsadātā  
 tasmā sukhaṃ vindati so parattha.

Pasannacitto bhavabhogahetu<sup>5</sup>  
 manobhirāmaṃ mudito<sup>6</sup> vihāraṃ  
 yo deti sīlādi-guṇoditānaṃ  
 sabbam-dado nāma pavuccate so.

Pahāya maccheramalaṃ salobhaṃ  
 guṇālayānaṃ nilayaṃ dadāti,  
 khitto va so tattha pare<sup>7</sup> hi' sagge  
 yathābhataṃ<sup>8</sup> jāyati vītasoko.

Vare cānurūpe<sup>9</sup> vihāre ulāre  
 naro kāraye, vāsaye tattha bhikkhū,  
 dadeyy' annapānañ ca vatthañ ca tesam  
 pasannena cittaena sakkacca niccaṃ.

1 B at' uṇha° B<sub>1</sub>CS anuṇha°

3 B -sarissapā ca CaR °sapā ca

5 B<sub>1</sub> °hetuṃ 6 C udi°

8 B yathāgatam

2 BS °bhānaṃ B<sub>1</sub>R °bhā na

4 B sarisappā

7 B pūreti

9 B<sub>1</sub> cānurūpe



Tasmā mahārāja bhavesu bhoge  
manorame paccanubhūya<sup>1</sup> bhīyo  
vihāradānassa phalena santam  
sukham asokam adhigaccha pacchā.

3. Iti Bhagavā anumodanam katvā Veluvanam pāvisi.

Veluvana<sup>2</sup>-suttam\*

*Buddhavams' atthakathāyam*

## 10. GIHIPAṬIPADĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaha-  
patim Bhagavā etad avoca :

Catūhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako  
gihisāmīci<sup>3</sup>-paṭipadam† paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ<sup>4</sup>  
saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

\* BvA. 21-2.

† See S. v, 333.

1 B °bhuyya

2 B<sub>2</sub> °dānānumodanā CCc Vettāhavanadānānumodanā-

3 B<sub>1</sub>R gihi sā° here and below.

4 BCS yasapaṭi° B<sub>1</sub> yasappa° here and below.

Katamehi catūhi?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti cīvarena<sup>1</sup>, paccupaṭṭhito hoti piṇḍapātena, paccupaṭṭhito hoti senāsanena, paccupaṭṭhito hoti gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena<sup>2</sup>.—Imehi kho gahapati catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīci-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihisāmīci-paṭipadaṃ  
 paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā  
 sammaggate<sup>3</sup> silavante<sup>4</sup>  
 cīvarena upaṭṭhitā<sup>5</sup>  
 piṇḍapāta-sayanena  
 gilānapaccayena ca.

Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca  
 sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.  
 saggañ ca kamatiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.\*

Ghipaṭipadā-suttaṃ†

Catukk'' *Anguttare*

\* The last two lines occur at Pv. 1.

† A. ii, 65. In the Uddāna RS give it the name "Kamati ṭhānaṃ".

1 RS add bhikkhusaṃghaṃ each time after cīvarena, piṇḍapātena, etc.

2 BRS add paccupaṭṭhito hoti once again.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>R sama°

4 B adds ettha.

5 B °taṃ

6 R kamati ṭhānaṃ

7 B °ka

Gehapavesana-maṅgalâdisu Maṅgalasuttâdi-anumodanā\*  
 pana yāni porāṇehi sabbamaṅgalakaraṇattham Maṅgalasutta†  
 Ratanasuttâdini‡ samuccinitvā ekajjham Mahāvihāra-parittan  
 ti nāmena ṭhapitāni, Saraṇagamana§-Dasasikkhāpadâdini||  
 catubhāṇavāran ti tāni yeva ca Mahāsamayasuttañ¹ ca vedi-  
 tabbam². Tam karontena Parittavinicchayakathāya vutta-  
 vidhinā³ kātabbam. Mahāsamayasuttaṃ⁴ pana devatānaṃ  
 piyaṃ manāpam, tasmā maṅgalaṃ vadantena abhinavatṭhānesu  
 vattabbam.

## II. MAHĀSAMAYA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-  
 vatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ  
 pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeḥ' eva arahantehi, dasahi  
 ca lokadhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhaga-  
 vantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhāvāsa-kāyikānaṃ devānaṃ  
 etad ahosi:

Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ  
 Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi  
 bhikkhusatehi sabbeḥ' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca lokadhātūhi

\* Vide p. 228 above.

† Khp. 2-3; Sn. 258-69.

‡ Khp. 3-6; Sn. 222-38.

§ Khp. 1.

|| Khp. 1.

devatā yebhuyyena sannīpatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusamghan ca. Yan<sup>1</sup> nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka<sup>2</sup>-gātham bhāseyyāmā ti.

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva<sup>3</sup> Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pāturaheṣum<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭham su.

4. Ekam antam tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim  
devakāyā samāgatā,  
āgat' amha imaṃ dhammasamayam  
dakkhitāye<sup>5</sup> aparājita-samghan ti.

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu,  
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu,  
sārathī<sup>6</sup> va nettāni gahetvā  
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> yaṃ

3 B adds kho. B<sub>1</sub> evaṃ

5 S adds va.

2 BB<sub>1</sub> paccekam

4 CRS °rahaṃsu

6 BR °thi

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:]

Chetvā khilaṃ<sup>1</sup> chetvā<sup>2</sup> palighaṃ  
indakhilaṃ ūhacca-m-anejā,  
te caranti suddhā vimalā  
cakkhumantā sudantā susunāgā ti.

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse  
na te gamissantī apāyabhūmiṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ  
devakāyaṃ paripūressantī<sup>4</sup> ti.\*

8. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:]

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu lokadhātūsu devatā sannipatitā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam<sup>5</sup> pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissantī anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissantī seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, desessāmi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave

*For the text from the beginning upto this, see S. i, 26-7.*

1 BR khilaṃ

3 BCR apāyaṃ bhū°

5 BB<sub>1</sub> °saṃ here and below.

2 B °tvāna

4 B °pūrissantī

6 B<sub>1</sub> desissāmi

devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,  
bhāsissāmi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :

9. Silokaṃ anukassāmi  
yattha bhumma tad assitā,  
ye sitā girigabbharaṃ  
pahitattā samāhitā.

Puthu sihā va sallinā  
lomahaṃsābhisambhuno  
odātamanasā suddhā  
vippasannā-m-anāvilā.

Bhiyyo pañcasate ñatvā  
vane Kāpilavatthave  
tato āmantayi<sup>1</sup> Satthā  
sāvake sāsane rate<sup>2</sup> :  
“devakāyā abhikkantā  
te vijānātha bhikkhavo.”

10. Te ca ātappam akarum  
sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
tesaṃ pātu-r-ahū<sup>3</sup> ñāṇaṃ  
amanussāna dassanaṃ.

App' eke satam addakkhum  
sahassaṃ atha sattatiṃ<sup>4</sup>,

1 BCRS °yi here and below.

2 B nate here and below.

3 BS -ahu

4 BB<sub>1</sub>S °tarim

sataṃ eke sahaṣṣānaṃ  
 amanussānaṃ addaṣuṃ<sup>1</sup>,  
 app' eke 'nantam addakkhuṃ  
 disā sabbā phutā ahū<sup>2</sup>.

11. Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya  
 vavekkhitvāna<sup>3</sup> Cakkhumā,  
 tato āmantayī Satthā  
 sāvake sāsane rate :

“Devakāyā abhikkantā  
 te vijānātha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhavo,  
 ye vo 'haṃ kittayissāmi  
 girāhi anupubbaso.”

12. Sattasahassā<sup>5</sup> te<sup>6</sup> yakkhā<sup>7</sup>  
 bhumma<sup>8</sup> Kāpilavatthavā  
 iddhimanto jutimanto<sup>9</sup>  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Chasahassā Hemavatā  
 yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

1 B addaṃsu

2 B ahuṃ B<sub>1</sub> ahu

3 CRS vavakkhi°

4 B jānā°

5 B °saḥ.assa-

6 B omits. CRS ya

7 B adds ca.

8 B<sub>1</sub> bhūmā

9 BS juti° here and below.

Sātāgirā<sup>1</sup> tisaḥassā  
 yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmum  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Iccete soḷasasahassā  
 yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmum  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

13. Vessāmittā pañcasatā  
 yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmum  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko  
 Vepullassa nivesinaṃ  
 bhiyyo naṃ satasahassam  
 yakkhānaṃ payirupāsati<sup>2</sup>  
 Kumbhīro Rājagahiko  
 so p' āgā<sup>3</sup> samitiṃ vanam.

1 RS °ri

2 B °rûpā°

3 CRS āga here and afterward.



14. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā  
 Dhataratṭho pasāsati  
 gandhabbānaṃ adhipati<sup>1</sup>  
 mahārājā yasassi<sup>2</sup> so.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo  
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmum  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Dakkhiṇaṃ ca disaṃ rājā  
 Virūḷho taṃ<sup>3</sup> pasāsati<sup>3</sup>  
 kumbhaṇḍānaṃ adhipati  
 mahārājā yasassi so.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo  
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmum  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā  
 Virūpakkho pasāsati  
 nāgānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> adhipati  
 mahārājā yasassi so.

1 RS ādhi° here and below.

2 B °sī here and below.

3 S tappasāsati

4 B °nañ

5 CS omīti, R va

Puttā pi tassa bahavo  
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā  
 Kuvero<sup>1</sup> taṃ pasāsati  
 yakkhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> adhipati  
 mahārājā yasassi so.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo  
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhatarattho  
 dakkhiṇena Virūlhako  
 pacchimena Virūpakkho  
 Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.

Cattāro te mahārājā  
 samantā caturo disā  
 daddallamānā atthamsu  
 vane Kāpilavatthave.

1 B Kube° here and below.

2 BB<sub>1</sub> °nañ

3 CS omit. R va

15. Tesam māyāvino dāsā  
       āgū<sup>1</sup> vañcanikā saṭhā—  
 Māyā Kuṭṭendu Viṭṭendu  
       Viṭū<sup>2</sup> ca Viṭuto<sup>3</sup> saha

Candano Kāmaseṭṭho ca  
       Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca  
 Panādo<sup>4</sup> Opamañño ca  
       devasūto ca Mātali

Cittaseno ca gandhabbo  
       Nalo<sup>5</sup> rājā janesabho  
 āgū<sup>6</sup> Pañcasikho c' eva  
       Timbaru Suriyavaccasā<sup>7</sup>.

Ete c' aññe ca rājāno  
       gandhabbā saha rājubhi<sup>8</sup>  
 modamānā abhikkāmum  
       bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

16. Ath' āgū Nābhasā nāgā  
       Vesālā saha Tacchakā  
 Kambal' Assatarā āgū  
       Payāgā saha ñātibhi.

Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca  
       āgū nāgā yasassino  
 Erāvaṇo mahānāgo  
       so p' āgā samitiṃ vanaṃ.

1 BCRS āgu

2 B Viṭu B<sub>1</sub>CR Viṭuc

3 R Viṭucco

4 B Paṇā°

5 BC °lo

6 C āga R āgu

7 BB<sub>1</sub>S °vacchasā

8 B °jūbhi

Ye nāgarāje sahasā haranti  
dibbā dijā pakkhī visuddhacakkhū  
vehāsayā te vanamajjha-pattā  
citrā supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.

Abhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> tadā nāgarājānam āsi,  
supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho,  
saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā  
nāgā supaṇṇā saraṇam agaṃsu Buddham.

17. Jitā Vajirahatthena  
samuddaṃ asurā sitā,  
bhātaro Vāsavass' ete  
iddhimanto yasassino.

Kālakañjā mahābhimsā<sup>2</sup>  
asurā Dānaveghasā  
Vepacitti Sucitti<sup>3</sup> ca  
Pahārādo Namuci<sup>4</sup> saha.

Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ  
sabbe Veroca-nāmakā  
sannayhitvā balim<sup>5</sup> senaṃ  
Rāhubhaddam<sup>6</sup> upāgamuṃ:  
“samayo 'dāni bhaddan<sup>7</sup> te  
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.”

1 RS °yan

3 B °citti

5 B °li

6 B °daṃ

2 B °bhesmā B<sub>1</sub>S °bhismā

4 B<sub>1</sub> °ci

7 C °daṃ

18.    Āpo ca devā Paṭhavi<sup>1</sup>  
           Tejo Vāyo tad āgamum,  
       Varuṇā Vāruṇā<sup>2</sup> devā  
           Somo ca Yasasā saha  
       Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā  
           āgū devā yasassino.
- Das' ete dasadhā kāyā  
           sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
       iddhimanto jutimanto  
           vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
       modamānā abhikkāmum  
           bhikkhūnam samitiṃ vanam.
19.    Veṇhu<sup>3</sup> ca devā Sahalī<sup>4</sup> ca  
           Asamā ca duve Yamā,  
       Candassūpanisā<sup>5</sup> devā  
           Candam āgū purakkhatvā<sup>6</sup>,
- Suriyassūpanisā devā  
           Suriyam āgū purakkhatvā,  
       nakkhattāni purakkhatvā  
           āgū Manda-valāhakā<sup>7</sup>,  
       Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho  
           Sakko p' āgā Purindado.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>S °thavi BCS *add* ca.

3 B<sub>1</sub>CRS °hū

6 BB<sub>1</sub> °khitvā S °khitā *here and below*.

4 R °halī

2 B<sub>1</sub> Vāraṇā

5 B °dass' upa°

7 BB<sub>1</sub> Maṇḍa-va°

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā  
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

20. Ath' āgū Sahabhū devā  
 jalam aggisikhā-r-iva,  
 Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca  
 ummāpuppha-nibhāsino<sup>1</sup>.

Varuṇā Sahadhammā ca  
 Accutā ca Anejakā  
 Suleyya-Rucirā<sup>2</sup> āgū,  
 āgū<sup>3</sup> Vāsava-n-esino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā  
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 iddhimanto jutimanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

21. Samānā Mahāsamānā  
 Mānusā Mānusuttainā,  
 Khiddā-padosikā<sup>4</sup> āgū  
 āgū Mano-padosikā<sup>4</sup>,

1 B °pupphaṃ va bhāsino

3 B āgūṃ

2 B Suleyyā Ruci ca

4 B<sub>1</sub>CRS -padūsikā

ath' āgū Harayo<sup>1</sup> devā  
 ye ca lohita-vāsino,  
 Pāragā Mahāpāragā  
 āgū devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā  
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 iddhimanto jutīmanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmum  
 bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

22. Sukkā Karumhā<sup>2</sup> Aruṇā  
 āgū Veghanasā<sup>3</sup> saha  
 Odāta-gayhā pāmokkhā<sup>4</sup>  
 āgū devā Vicakkhaṇā,

Sadāmattā Hāragajā  
 Missakā ca yasassino  
 thanayam āgā<sup>5</sup> Pajjunno  
 yo disā<sup>6</sup> abhivassati.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā  
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 iddhimanto jutīmanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmum  
 bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

1 B Hariyo

3 B Veghasā

5 B āgu *here and below.*

2 B Karambhā

4 B mokkhā

6 B °sam

23. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā  
 Katṭhakā ca yasassino  
 Lambitakā<sup>1</sup> Lāmasēṭṭhā  
 Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,  
 Nimmānaratino āgū  
 ath' āgū Paranimmitā
- Das' ete dasadhā kāyā  
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 iddhimanto jutīmanto  
 vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 modamānā abhikkāmuṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam
24. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā  
 sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 nām' anvayena āgañchum<sup>2</sup>  
 ye c' aññe sadisā saha :
- “Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 oghatiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ  
 dakkhem' oghataraṃ nāgaṃ  
 candaṃ va asitātigaṃ.”
25. Subrahmā Paramatto<sup>4</sup> ca  
 puttā iddhimato saha  
 Saṇaṃkumāro Tisso ca  
 so p' āgā samitiṃ vanam.



Sahassam<sup>1</sup> Brahmālokānaṃ  
 Mahābrahmābhitiṭṭhati  
 upapanno jūṭimanto  
 bhismakāyo yasassi so.

Das' ettha issarā āgū  
 pacceka-vasavattino,  
 tesaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca majjhato āgā  
 Hārīto parivārīto.

26. Te ca sabbe abhikkante  
 s'<sup>3</sup> Inda<sup>3</sup>-deva<sup>4</sup> sa-Brahmake<sup>5</sup>,  
 Mārasenā abhikkami<sup>6</sup>,  
 passa Kaṇhassa mandiyaṃ :

“Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha,  
 rāgena baddham<sup>7</sup> atthu vo<sup>8</sup>,  
 samantā parivāretha,  
 mā vo muñcittha<sup>9</sup> koci naṃ.”

Iti tattha Mahāseno  
 Kaṇhasenaṃ apesayi<sup>10</sup>  
 pāṇinā talam āhacca  
 saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ;

1 RS °hassa-

3 BB<sub>1</sub>C sa-Inde R sa-Inda-

5 B Brahmake

7 BB<sub>1</sub> bandham

9 B muñcatha

2 B<sub>1</sub> °saṃ

4 R -deva-

6 BB<sub>1</sub>C °kāmuṃ RS °kāmi

8 CR ve

10 B<sub>1</sub> °yi

yathā pāvussako megho  
 thanayanto savijjuko,  
 tadā so paccudāvatti<sup>1</sup>  
 saṅkuddho asayaṃvasi<sup>2</sup>.

27. Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya  
 vavekkhitvāna Cakkhumā  
 tato āmantayī Satthā  
 sāvake sāsane rate :  
 “Mārasenā abhikkantā  
 te vijānātha bhikkhavo.”\*

Te ca ātappam akarum  
 sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
 vītarāgehi pakkāmuṃ  
 na<sup>3</sup> saṃlomaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi iñjayaṃ.

28. Sabbe vijitasāṅgāmā  
 bhayātītā yasassino  
 modanti saha bhūtehi  
 sāvakā te jane sutā ti.<sup>4</sup>

Mahāsamaya-suttaṃ†

*Dighanikāye*

\* See p. 252 above.

† D. ii, 253-62.

1 CRS °ti

2 B<sub>1</sub> °vase

3 BB<sub>1</sub> nesam lomaṃ

4 Just prior to this stanza B has atha Māro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ārabha  
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi. But this, in fact, forms a part of the commentary and  
 not of the original.

12. TIROKUḌḌA SUTTA

Tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti  
sandhisīṅghāta<sup>1</sup>kesu<sup>1</sup> ca  
dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti  
āgantvāna sakam<sup>2</sup> gharam<sup>2</sup>.

Pahūte annapānamhi  
khajjabhojje upaṭṭhite  
na tesam<sup>2</sup> koci sarati  
sattānam<sup>2</sup> kammapaccayā.

Evam<sup>2</sup> dadanti ñātīnam<sup>2</sup>  
ye honti anukampakā  
sucim<sup>2</sup> paṇītam<sup>2</sup> kālena  
kappiyam<sup>2</sup> pānabhojanam<sup>2</sup> :  
“idaṃ vo ñātīnam<sup>2</sup> hotu,  
sukhitā hontu ñātayo.”

Te ca tattha samāgantvā  
ñātipetā samāgatā  
pahūte annapānamhi  
sakkaccam<sup>2</sup> anumodare :

“Ciram<sup>2</sup> jīvantu no ñātī  
yesam<sup>2</sup> hetu labhāmase,  
amhākañ<sup>2</sup> ca katā pūjā  
dāyakā ca anipphalā.”

\* Vide p. 228 above.

1 C °simghā°

2 B °kam<sup>2</sup>

Na hi tattha kasī<sup>1</sup> atthi  
 go-rakkh' ettha na vijjati,  
 vaṇijjā tādisi<sup>2</sup> n' atthi  
 hiraññena kayakkayaṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
 ito dinnena yāpenti  
 petā kālakatā<sup>4</sup> tahiṃ.

Unname udakaṃ vuṭṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 yathā ninnaṃ pavattati,  
 evaṃ eva ito dinnam  
 petānaṃ upakappati.

Yathā vārivahā<sup>6</sup> pūrā<sup>7</sup>  
 paripūrenti sāgaram,  
 evaṃ eva ito dinnam  
 petānaṃ upakappati.

“Adāsi<sup>8</sup> me, akāsi<sup>9</sup> me,  
 nātīmittā sakhā ca me” —  
 petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ dajjā  
 pubbe kataṃ anussaram.

Na hi ruṇṇaṃ va<sup>10</sup> soko vā  
 yā v'<sup>11</sup> aññā paridevanā,  
 na taṃ petānaṃ<sup>12</sup> atthāya  
 evaṃ tiṭṭhanti nātayo.

1 BS °si

2 B °si

3 BB<sub>1</sub>S kayākayaṃ

4 B kālāṃkatā B<sub>1</sub> kālāṃkatā R kālāgatā

5 CR vaṭṭaṃ

6 B °vaho

7 B °ro

8 B °si

9 CRS °si

10 BRS vā

11 BB<sub>1</sub>R c'

12 B<sub>1</sub>R °naṃ

Ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho dakkhiṇā dinnā  
 Saṅghamhi<sup>2</sup> suppatitthitā,  
 digharattaṃ hitāy' assa  
 ṭhānaso upakappati.

So nātidhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito,  
 petāna<sup>3</sup> pūjā ca katā ulārā,  
 balañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>4</sup> anuppādinnaṃ,  
 tumhehi puññaṃ pasuttaṃ anappakaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>.

### Tirokudda-suttam\*

1. Idam paṇa Tirokudda-suttaṃ Bhagavatā rañño  
 Māgadhassa petānaṃ uddissa dinnadānānaṃ<sup>6</sup> anumodanattamaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 vuttaṃ.

2. Ito kira<sup>7</sup> dvānavuti<sup>8</sup> kappe Kāsi<sup>9</sup> nāma nagaraṃ  
 ahosi. Tattha Jayaseno nāma rājā; tassa Sirimā<sup>10</sup> nāma devī.  
 Tassā kucchiyaṃ Phusso nāma Bodhisatto nibbattitvā  
 anupubbena sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhi. Jayaseno<sup>11</sup>  
 rājā “mama putto abhinikkhamitvā Buddhho jāto, mayhaṃ  
 eva Buddhho, mayhaṃ Dhammo, mayhaṃ Saṅgho” ti  
 mamaṃtaṃ uppādetvā sabbakālaṃ sayam eva upatṭhahati, na  
 aññesaṃ okāsaṃ deti.

\* Khp. 6.

1 RS ayañ ca

2 RS Saṅghamhi

3 BR °naṃ

4 Better °na.

5 R °kaṃ

6 B<sub>1</sub> °dānaṃ anu° CRS °dānānu°

7 RS omitt.

8 C dve na°

9 RS °si

10 B<sub>1</sub> Sirī C Siri

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C add nāma.

3. Bhagavato kanitṭhabhātaro, vemātikā<sup>1</sup> tayo<sup>2</sup> bhātaro<sup>3</sup>, cīntesum; Buddhā nāma sabbalokahitāya uppajjanti, na c' ekass' ev' atthāya; amhākaṃ ca pitā aññesaṃ okāsaṃ na deti. Kathanā<sup>4</sup> nu<sup>5</sup> mayam labheyyāma Bhagavantam upatṭhātum<sup>6</sup> ti. Tesam<sup>6</sup> etad ahosi—"handa, mayam kiñci upāyam karomā" ti.

4. Te paccantam kupitam viya kārāpesum. Tato rājā "paccanto kupito" ti sutvā tayo pi putte paccantam<sup>7</sup> vūpasamanattham pesesi. Te gantvā<sup>8</sup> paccantam<sup>8</sup> vūpasametvā āgatā. Rājā tutṭho varam adāsi: "Yam icchatha tam gaṇhathā" ti. Te "mayam Bhagavantam upatṭhātum icchāmā" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā<sup>10</sup> "etam ṭhapetvā aññaṃ gaṇhathā" ti āha<sup>11</sup>. Te "mayam aññena an-atthikā" ti āhaṃsu. "Tena hi paricchedam katvā gaṇhathā" ti. Te sattavassāni yācimsu. Rājā na<sup>12</sup> adāsi<sup>12</sup>. Evaṃ cha pañca cattāri tīni dve ekaṃ samvaccaram<sup>13</sup>, sattamāsāni cha pañca cattārī<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> yāva temāsaṃ yācimsu. Rājā "gaṇhathā" ti adāsi. Te varam labhitvā paramatutṭhā Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā āhaṃsu: "Icchāma mayam bhante Bhagavantam temāsaṃ<sup>16</sup> upatṭhātum; adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā imam temāsaṃ vassāvāsan" ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena.

1 S omits.

2 S omits.

3 B<sub>1</sub> °rā; S omits.

4 BB<sub>1</sub> °tham

5 B nāma

6 B °sam

7 CR °ta-

8 BRS omit.

9 BCR omit.

10 R puts it within brackets indicating that it has not been found in the Mss. used.

11 B omits.

12 S nādāsi

13 BB<sub>1</sub>CR omit.

14 B<sub>1</sub> °ri

15 S tūpi

16 B omits.

5. Tato te attano janapade<sup>1</sup> niyuttakapurisassa lekham pesesum: "Imam temāsam amhehi Bhagavā upatthātabbo<sup>2</sup>, vihāram<sup>3</sup> ādim katvā<sup>3</sup> sabbam Bhagavato upatthānasambhāram<sup>4</sup> sampādehi<sup>5</sup>" ti. So tam<sup>6</sup> sabbam sampādetvā paṭinivedesi<sup>7</sup>. Te kāsāyavattha-nivatthā<sup>8</sup> hutvā adḍhateyyehi purisasahashehi veyyāvaccakarehi Bhagavantam sakkaccam upatthahamānā janapadam netvā vihāram niyyādetvā<sup>9</sup> vassam<sup>10</sup> vasāpesum<sup>11</sup>.

6. Tesam bhaṇḍāgāriko eko<sup>12</sup> gahapatiputto sa-pajāpatiko saddho ahosi pasanno. So Buddhappamukhassa<sup>13</sup> Saṃghassa dānavattham<sup>14</sup> sakkaccam adāsi. Janapade niyuttakapuriso<sup>15</sup> tam gahetvā janapadehi ekādasamattehi purisasahashehi saddhim sakkaccam eva dānam pavattāpesi. Tattha keci janā<sup>16</sup> paṭihatacittā ahesum. Te dānassa antarāyam katvā deyya-dhammam<sup>17</sup> attanā va<sup>18</sup> khādimsu<sup>19</sup>, bhattasālañ ca agginā dahimsu<sup>20</sup>.

7. Pāvārite rājaputtā Bhagavato mahantam sakkāram katvā Bhagavantam purakkhatvā pituno<sup>21</sup> sakāsam eva agamaṃsu<sup>22</sup>. Tattha gantvā va<sup>23</sup> Bhagavā parinibbāyi. Rājā<sup>24</sup>

1 S °padesu

2 R suggests °thāpetabbo.

3-3 B vihāram ādikatvā C vihārālim katvā

4 R °thānam sam

5 R karohi

6 BS omit.

7 B paṭisamvedesi S lekham paṭipesesi

8 B -vatthā

9 B<sub>1</sub>C niyā°

10 R omits.

11 BB<sub>1</sub>C vāsī°12 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

13 S Buddhappamu°

14 BS °vattam R °vatthum

15 B °yutto pu°

16 B<sub>1</sub>C jānapadā R janapadā

17 B omits.

18 BR omit. S adds pi.

19 S adds puttānam pi adamsu.

20 R da°

21 B adds va and omits the following eva.

22 BB<sub>1</sub> āga°23 B eva; B<sub>1</sub>R suggest evam.

24 B omits.

ca rājaputtā ca janapade niyuttakapuriso ca bhaṇḍâgāriko ca anupūbbena kālāṃ katvā saddhiṃ parisāya sagge uppajjimsu. Paṭihatacittā janā nirayesu nibbattimsu<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ tesāṃ dvinaṃ gaṇānaṃ saggato saggāṃ nirayato nirayaṃ upapajjan-tānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dvānavuti<sup>3</sup> kappā vîtivattā.

8. Atha imasmiṃ Bhaddakappe Kassapassa<sup>4</sup> Buddhassa kālā<sup>4</sup> te paṭihatacittā janā petesu upapannā<sup>5</sup>.

Tadā<sup>6</sup> manussā attano ñātakānaṃ atthāya dānaṃ<sup>7</sup> datvā uddisanti<sup>8</sup>—“amhākaṃ ñātināṃ hotū” ti. Te sampattiṃ labhanti.

Atha ime<sup>9</sup> petā taṃ disvā Bhagavantaṃ Kassapaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchiṃsu—“kin<sup>10</sup> nu kho bho bhante mayam<sup>11</sup> pi evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labheyyāma?” ti. Bhagavā āha: “Idāni na labhatha<sup>12</sup>; api ca kho<sup>13</sup> anāgate Gotamo nāma Buddhō bhavissati. Tassa Bhagavato kālā Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati; so tumhākaṃ ito dvānavuti kappe ñāti ahoṣi. So Buddhassa dānaṃ datvā tumhākaṃ uddisissati<sup>14</sup>; tadā labhissathā” ti. Evaṃ vutte kira tesāṃ petānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ “sve labhissathā” ti vuttaṃ viya ahoṣi.

9. Atha ekasmiṃ Buddhantare vîtivatte amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajji. Te pi tayo rājaputtā tehi adḍhateyyehi purisaśahashehi saddhiṃ deva-lokā cavitvā Magadharatṭhe

1 S uppajjimsu

2 R uppa°

3 C dve na°

4-4 BS Kassapabuddhakālā

5 CR uppa°

6 BR omit.

7 B omits.

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C uddisanti; R also suggests uddis(s)anti.

9 RS add pi.

10 BB<sub>1</sub> kiṃ

11 B °yaṃ

12 B<sub>1</sub>C labhetha

13 R omits.

14 B uddisati



brāhmaṇakule uppajjitvā anupubbena isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> Gayāsise tayo jaṭilā ahesuṃ. Janapade niyuttakapuriso rājā Bimbisāro ahosi<sup>2</sup>. Bhaṇḍâgāriko gahapatiputto<sup>3</sup> Visākho nāma<sup>4</sup> mahāsetṭhi<sup>5</sup> ahosi. Tassa pajāpati Dhammadinnā nāma setṭhidhītā ahosi. Evaṃ sabbā pi avasesaparisā rañño eva parivārā hutvā nibbattā<sup>6</sup>. Amhākam<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā sattasattāhaṃ atikkamitvā anupubbena Bārāṇasīṃ āgama Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā Pañcavaggiye ādiṃ<sup>9</sup> katvā yāva adḍhateyyasahassa-parivāre tayo Jaṭile dametvā<sup>10</sup> Rājagahaṃ agamāsi. Tattha ca tadahūpasāṅkantaṃ<sup>11</sup> yeva rājānaṃ Bimbisāraṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpesi ekādasanahutehi Māgadhikehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi saddhiṃ. Atha raññā svātanaṃ Saṭṭhā<sup>12</sup> bhattena<sup>13</sup> nimantito<sup>14</sup> adhivāsetvā dutiya-divase Sakkena devānaṃ indena purato<sup>15</sup> purato<sup>15</sup> gacchan-tena

“danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilehi  
vipṇamutto vipṇamuttehi,  
siṅgīnikkha<sup>16</sup>-suvaṇṇo  
Rājagahaṃ pāvisi Bhagavā<sup>17</sup>” ti\*

evam ādihi gāthāhi abhitthaviyamāno Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā rañño nivesane mahādānaṃ sampaṭicchī. Te petā “idāni

\* Vin. i, 38.

1 B pabbajji°

3 CR gahapati

5 B gahapati C °setṭhi

7 B °kaṃ

10 BRS vinetvā

12 BRS omit.

14 S adds Bhagavā.

16 BCR °gini°

2 BCS take it before Bimbisāro.

4 R omits.

6 CR °ti

8 R omits.

11 BS °saṅkamantaṃ C °ah' upa°

13 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

15 BCR mention only once.

17 S takes it as a prose passage.

rājā ambhākaṃ dānaṃ uddisissati<sup>1</sup>, idāni<sup>2</sup> uddisissati<sup>2</sup>” ti āsāya parivāretvā<sup>3</sup> atthamsu. Rājā dānaṃ datvā “kattha nu kho Bhagavā vihareyyā” ti Bhagavato viharatthānaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva<sup>5</sup> cintesi, na<sup>6</sup> taṃ dānaṃ kassaci uddisi<sup>7</sup>. Petā chinnāsā<sup>8</sup> hutvā rattim rañño nivesane ativiya bhimsanakam vissaraṃ akamsu. Rājā bhaya-samvega-santāsaṃ āpajji<sup>9</sup>. Tato pabhātāya rattiyā Bhagavato ārocesi—“evarūpaṃ saddaṃ assosiṃ, kiṃ<sup>10</sup> nu kho me bhante bhavissati?” ti. Bhagavā āha: “Mā bhāyi mahārāja, na<sup>11</sup> te kiñci pāpakaṃ bhavissati<sup>11</sup>, api ca kho te purāṇa-nāti<sup>12</sup> petesu uppannā santi. Te ekaṃ Buddhantaraṃ tam eva paccāsiṃsamānā vicaranti ‘Buddhassa dānaṃ datvā ambhākaṃ uddisissati’ ti. Na<sup>13</sup> tesam tvaṃ hiyyo uddisi<sup>13</sup>. Te chinnāsā tathārūpaṃ vissaraṃ akamsū” ti. So āha—“idāni pana me<sup>14</sup> bhante dinne labheyyan?” ti. “Āma mahārājā” ti. “Tena hi me bhante adhivāsetu Bhagavā ajjatanāya dānaṃ, tesam uddisissāmi” ti. Bhagavā adhivāsesi. Rājā nivesanaṃ gantvā mahādānaṃ paṭiyādetvā<sup>15</sup> Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi. Bhagavā rājantepuraṃ gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Te<sup>16</sup> petā “api nāma<sup>17</sup> ajja

1 CS °ti; although R has uddisissati here and below, it prefers the reading adopted.

2 B<sub>1</sub>CS omit.

3 BS sampari°

4 CR °nam

5 CS eva

6 B takes it after dānaṃ.

7 B °dissi

8 B khinnāsā

9 BS samāpajjitvā

10 BB<sub>1</sub> kiṃ

11-11 B kiñci te pāpakammaṃ na bhavissati ti

C na kiñci pāpakaṃ bhavissati R na kiñci pāpaṃ bhavissati

12 S °nātakā

13-13 B taṃ tvaṃ bhiyyo na uddisi B<sub>1</sub>C taṃ ca tvaṃ bhiyyo na uddisi

R taṃ tvaṃ hiyyo na uddisi

14 BB<sub>1</sub>CR omit.

15 B<sub>1</sub>C sampati°; R suggests paṭiyādāpetvā.

16 R adds pi.

17 BR nām'

labheyyāma'' ti gantvā tirokuḍḍesu aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā tathā akāsi yathā te sabbe va rañño pākata ahesuṃ.\*

10. Te pana issā-macchariya-phalaṃ<sup>1</sup> anubhavanti. App' ekacce dighamassukes'<sup>2</sup> andhakāravadanā<sup>2</sup> sithilabandhana-vilambamānā<sup>3</sup> kisa-pharusa-kālak'<sup>4</sup> aṅgapaccaṅgā, tattha tattha ṭhapita<sup>5</sup>-vanadāhadaddha<sup>6</sup>-tālarukkha-sadisā, app' ekacce jighacchā<sup>7</sup>-pipāsā<sup>8</sup>-nimmathanena<sup>9</sup> udarato uṭṭhāya mukhato viniccharantāya aggijālāya pariḍayhamāna-sarirā<sup>10</sup>, app' ekacce sūcicchiddānumatta<sup>11</sup> -kaṇṭhabilatāya pabbatākāra-kucchitāya ca<sup>12</sup> laddhā pi pānabhojanam yāvadattham bhuñjitum asamatthatāya<sup>13</sup> khuppipāsāparetā aññaṃ rasaṃ avindamānā, app' ekacce añña-m-aññaassa aññesaṃ va sattānam pabhinnaṅgaṇḍa-pilakamukhā<sup>14</sup> paggharita<sup>15</sup> -rudhira-pubba-lasikādini<sup>16</sup> laddhā amatam iva sāyamānā ativiya duddasika-virūpa-bhayānaka-sarirā ahesuṃ †

\* For the above prose portion, vide KhpA. 202-05.

† This paragraph, containing the description of the petas, appear in the Paramatthajotikā, the commentary on the Khuddakapāṭha, as a sequel to the annotation of the first stanza, and in order to suit the context accusative plurals with appropriate predicates have been used in the KhpA. in place of the nominative plurals of our text. Vide KhpA. 206-07.

1 B<sub>1</sub>C °maccharatāya phalaṃ

2 B<sub>1</sub>C °kesadhāritehi andhakāramukhā vedanā

R °kesavikāra-varaghaṇe

3 B<sub>1</sub>CRS °māna-

4 BC -kāl' B<sub>1</sub> -kāl'

5 R omits.

6 R °dāyadaddha

7 BS omit.

8 RS °pāsāra-

9 RS -nimmathanena

10 B °ridayha°

11 BCR sūcicchiddānu°

12 BC omit.

13 R adds ca.

14 R °mukha-

15 R °tam

16 B °kādini C °dinaṃ R °kādi; R, however, suggests °kādiṃ.

11. Rājā dakkhiṇodakam dento 'idaṃ me' nātinaṃ hotū' ti uddisi. Taṃ khaṇaṇṇeva tesam petānaṃ paduma-saṅchannā<sup>3</sup> pokkharāṇiyo nibbattiṃsu. Te tattha nahātvā<sup>3</sup> ca pivitvā<sup>4</sup> ca paṭippassaddha<sup>5</sup> -daratha-kilamatha-pipāsā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā ahesuṃ. Atha<sup>6</sup> rājā yāgu-khajjaka-bhojanāni<sup>7</sup> datvā uddisi. Tesam taṃ taṃ khaṇaṇṇeva dibba-yāgu-khajjaka-bhojanāni nibbattiṃsu. Te tāni paribhuñjitvā piṇit<sup>6</sup> indriyā<sup>8</sup> ahesuṃ. Atha vattha-senāsanāni<sup>9</sup> datvā uddisi. Tesam dibbavattha - dibbayāna - dibbapāsāda - paccattharaṇa-seyyādi<sup>10</sup> -alaṅkāravidhayo ca<sup>11</sup> nibbattiṃsu. Sā pi tesam sampatti yathā sabbā va pākāṭā hoti<sup>12</sup> tathā Bhagavā adhiṭṭhāsi. Rājā ativiya attamano ahosi. Tato Bhagavā bhuttāvi pavārito raṇṇo Māgadhasa anumodanattam 'tirokuddesu tiṭṭhanti' ti imā<sup>13</sup> gāthā<sup>13</sup> abhāsi.\*

12. Desanāpariyosāne pettivisay<sup>14</sup> uppatti<sup>15</sup> -ādinava-savaṇena<sup>16</sup> saṃviggānaṃ yoniso padahataṃ caturasiyā pāṇa-sahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Dutiyadivase pi Bhagavā devamanussānaṃ idaṃ eva Tirokuddasuttaṃ desesi. Evaṃ yāva sattamadivasā<sup>17</sup> tādiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti.†

Tirokudda-suttaṃ‡

| * KhpA. 205-6.                    | † KhpA. 216.                      | ‡ KhpA. 202-16.       |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1 B <sub>1</sub> vo CR tesam      | 2 C °saṃchannā                    |                       |
| 3 BB <sub>1</sub> nhatvā          | 4 C pitvā                         | 5 BR paṭipassa°       |
| 6 BB <sub>1</sub> CR omit.        | 7 S -bhojanādini here and below.  |                       |
| 8 S pinindriyā                    | 9 B vattha-ratha-āsana-sayanādini | S vattha-senāsanādini |
| 10 B -seyyā-                      | 11 BCR omit.                      | 12 BR honti           |
| 13 C im: m gātham                 | 14 RS pitti°                      | 15 BRS upapatti       |
| 16 BB <sub>1</sub> RS -saṃvaṇṇena |                                   | 17 BR sattadi°        |

### 13. JĀṆUSSONI<sup>1</sup> SUTTA

#### 1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: "Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇa nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni karama 'idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ nāti-sālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ petā nāti-sālohitā paribhuñjantū' ti. Kacci taṃ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ nāti-sālohitānaṃ upakappati,\* kacci te petā nāti-sālohitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantī?" ti.

Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati, no atthāne ti.

3. Katamaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama thānaṃ, katamaṃ atthānaṃ? ti.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhiññhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto<sup>3</sup> hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>; yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ<sup>5</sup>

Cf. Khp. 6.

1 C Jānu° here and below.

2 R ca pana; S omits.

3 CS byā° here and below.

4 C uppa° throughout.

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit here and below.

āhāro tena so tattha<sup>1</sup> yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam<sup>2</sup> khò brāhmaṇa atṭhānaṃ yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī<sup>3</sup> hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti,<sup>4</sup> micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjati; yo tiracchānayoṇi-kānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atṭhānaṃ yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ<sup>5</sup> upapajjati; yo manussānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa atṭhānaṃ yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha pana<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā<sup>9</sup> paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti,<sup>9</sup> sammādiṭṭhiko

1 B omits.

2 R idam pi

3-3 RS put -pe-.

4 S adds pana.

5 BB<sub>1</sub>S °ḥavyataṃ here and below.

6 B<sub>1</sub> omits.

7 B<sub>1</sub> omits here and further on.

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

9-9 RS put -pe-.

hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saṃavyatam upapajjati; yo devānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṇḍavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, saṃphappalāpī hoti, abhiṃjālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ<sup>1</sup> upapajjati; yo pettivisayikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> sātthānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati; yaṃ vā paṇ' assa ito anuppaveccanti mittāmaccā<sup>3</sup> vā nāti-sālohitā<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup>, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati<sup>6</sup>. Idam pi kho<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa<sup>8</sup> taṃ dānaṃ upakappatī ti.

4. Sace pana<sup>9</sup> bho Gotama so peto nāti-sālohitō taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī? ti.

Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nāti-sālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti; te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantī ti.

5. Sace pana bho Gotama so c' eva peto nāti-sālohitō taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti aññe pi 'ssa petā nāti-sālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī? ti.

1 BS pitti° here and below.

2 B °visayānaṃ

3 B mittā B<sub>1</sub>R mittā vā amaccā

4 R nāti vā sālohitā

5 B<sub>1</sub> omits.

6 S °tī ti

7 B omits.

8 B °tass' eva

9 BC omit.

10 C °uppanno

Atthānaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> etaṃ<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ<sup>2</sup> taṃ  
thānaṃ vivittam assa iminā dighena addhunā yad idaṃ  
petehi nāti-sālohitehi; api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako<sup>3</sup> anipphalo  
hoti ti.

6. Atthāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikappaṃ vadatī? ti.

Atthāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikappaṃ vadāmi.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,  
kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti,  
pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti,  
vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti  
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ  
mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa  
bhedā parammaraṇā hatthīnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. So  
tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālālaṅkāraṇa<sup>4</sup>. Yaṃ kho  
brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī  
musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu  
vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā  
parammaraṇā hatthīnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṇ ca  
kho<sup>5</sup> so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ  
pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-  
padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa  
mālālaṅkāraṇa.

Idha pana<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī  
hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti,  
pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti,

1 B omits.

4 RS mālā-ṇānālaṅ throughout.

2 RS yan

5 B omits.

3 RS add pi.

6 B<sub>1</sub> omits.



vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā

assānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati...pe<sup>1</sup>.....

gunnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati...pe<sup>1</sup>.....

kukkurānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati.

So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālālaṅkāraṇassa. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā kukkurānaṃ<sup>2</sup> sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālālaṅkāraṇassa.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha

1 Omitted by all but R. S, however, puts dots instead.

2 BB,C mention assānaṃ and gunnaṃ before it.

pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti,<sup>1</sup> adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti<sup>2</sup>, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti,<sup>4</sup> sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍhiyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ.

Idha pana<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ...pe<sup>4</sup>... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍhiyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati<sup>5</sup>. So tattha<sup>6</sup> lābhi hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ...pe<sup>4</sup>... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti<sup>7</sup>, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍhiyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ; api ca<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa dāyako anipphalo hoti<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>.

1-1 B has -pe- instead.

2 R omits here and below.

3 B<sub>1</sub> omits.

4 B<sub>1</sub>C give the full text.

5 B upagacchati

6 BC omit.

7 BCR omit.

8 BB<sub>1</sub>C add kho.

9 B °ti; CRS omit.

10 B omits.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama! abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! yāvañ c' idaṃ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum, alam<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> saddhāni kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo hoti ti.

Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa, evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa,<sup>3</sup> dāyako pi<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa anipphalo hoti ti.

8. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama! abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti” ti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapatiyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇ' upetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Jāṇussoṇi-suttaṃ\*

Dasak'<sup>5</sup> *Anguttare*

Tirokuḍḍādāsi anumodanāya".

\* A<sub>2</sub> v, 269-73. It is the “Jāṇussoṇi” of RS.

|               |                       |                                 |
|---------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1 BCRS °lam.  | 2 RS omit.            | 3 R does not repeat the clause. |
| 4 BCR add hi. | 5 B <sub>2</sub> Des' | 6 B <sub>2</sub> °nā            |

## CHAPTER VII

### (NEKKHAMME ĀNISAMSAM)

“Sampattānaṃ<sup>1</sup> parikathanatthāya<sup>2</sup> Andhakavinda\*-  
Mahā-Rāhulovāda†-Ambaṭṭha‡-sadiso eko kathāmaggo’’§ ti  
vuttasuttesu idaṃ tāva Andhakavindasuttaṃ.

#### 1. ANDHAKAVINDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ Dhammavinayaṃ, || te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā niveasetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Katamesu pañcasu?

Etha tūmhe āvuso silavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvara-  
saṃvutā viharatha, ācāragocarasampannā<sup>3</sup>, aṇumattesu<sup>4</sup> vajjesu

---

\* A. iii, 138-39.

† M. i, 420-26.

‡ D. i, 87-110.

§ *Vide the Prologue, p. 1.*

|| *This is a stock expression; see Vin. i, 40; M. i, 457; S. i, 9.*

---

1 BC Samattā°

2 B °katatthāya

3 B °gocarasamannāgatā

4 R anu°

bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha, āra-kkhasatino nepakkasatino<sup>\*†</sup> sārakkhitamānasā<sup>†</sup> sat' āra-kkhena cetasā<sup>2</sup> samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha, bhassapariyanta-kārino<sup>3</sup> ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā<sup>4</sup> hotha, araññavanapatthāni<sup>5</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevathā<sup>6</sup> ti. Iti kāyavûpakāse<sup>7†</sup> samādapetabbā<sup>8</sup> nivesetabbā<sup>9</sup> patiṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>10</sup>.

Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha, sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassanena samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunâgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti.

\* Cf. A. iii, 111.

† Cf. Sn. 63; Thag. 729; SnA. 116.

‡ Cf. D. iii, 285.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>RS nipakka° Ra nipaka°

3 BB<sub>1</sub>C bhasse pari°

5 B °vanapantāni

7 R °vûpakatṭhe

9 B °tabbāni

2 Ra omits.

4 B ara° B<sub>1</sub>C °ñikā

6 BC °sevethā B<sub>1</sub>B<sub>2</sub> pati°

8 B °tabbāni

10 B °tabbāni

3. Idam āvoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti.<sup>1</sup>

Andhakavinda-suttaṃ<sup>2\*</sup>

Pañcakanipāte<sup>3</sup> *Āṅguttare* Saṅgītisaṃārūḥaṃ.

## 2. MAHĀ-RĀHULOVĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ<sup>4</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi :

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre<sup>5</sup> santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ “n’ etaṃ mama, n’ eso ’ham asmi, na<sup>6</sup> me ’so attā<sup>6</sup>” ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabban ti.

\* A. iii, 138-39. RS also have the same name.

1 Absent in the *Āṅguttara* text.

2 B has it after \*saṃārūḥaṃ below.

4 BB<sub>1</sub> \*thiyaṃ

3 B Pañcakanipāta-

5 B<sub>1</sub>C add vā.

6-6 Better n’ eso me attā here and below.

Rūpam eva nu kho Bhagavā, rūpam eva nu kho Sugatā?  
ti.

Rūpam<sup>1</sup> pi Rāhula, vedanā pi Rāhula, saññā pi Rāhula,  
saṅkhārā<sup>2</sup> pi Rāhula, viññānam<sup>3</sup> pi Rāhulā ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo “ko n”<sup>4</sup> ajja<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup>  
sammukhā ovādena ovadito<sup>6</sup> gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissatī<sup>7</sup>  
ti tato paṭinivattitvā<sup>7</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi,  
pallaṅkam ābhujitvā, ujum<sup>8</sup> kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ  
satim upatṭhapetvā. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ  
Rāhulaṃ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, pallaṅkam  
ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim  
upatṭhapetvā<sup>9</sup>; disvāna āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi:  
Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ānāpānasati<sup>10</sup> Rāhula  
bhāvanā<sup>11</sup> bhāvitā bahulikātā<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā<sup>12</sup>  
ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo sāyaṇhasamayam  
paṭisallānā<sup>13</sup> vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ  
etaḍ avoca:

Kathaṃ bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānasati kathaṃ  
bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? ti.

- |   |                       |                              |                             |
|---|-----------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1 B °pam  | 2 BB <sub>1</sub> °ro | 3 BB <sub>1</sub> °ṇam       | 4 CS nu ’jja                |
| 5 BB <sub>1</sub> C °to                         |                       | 6 BC ovādi°                  | 7 BB <sub>1</sub> °vattetvā |
| 8 B uju- here and below.                        |                       | 9 BB <sub>1</sub> °ṭhapentaṃ |                             |
| 10 B °satim throughout.                         |                       | 11 R omits.                  |                             |
| 12 BB <sub>1</sub> °likatā here and afterwards. |                       |                              |                             |
| 13 C pati° here and below.                      |                       |                              |                             |

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ<sup>1</sup> kharīgataṃ<sup>2</sup> upādiṇṇaṃ<sup>3</sup>, seyyathādaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru<sup>4</sup> atṭhi<sup>5</sup> atṭhimiñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharīgataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu<sup>8</sup>.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā" ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Katama ca Rāhula āpodhātu?

Āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā.

Katama ca<sup>9</sup> Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathādaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo<sup>10</sup> singhāṇikā<sup>11</sup> lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā pana<sup>12</sup> aññaṃ pi<sup>13</sup> kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu.

1 BC °khaḷaṃ *throughout*. 2 BB<sub>1</sub>RS khariga° *throughout*.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>CS °dinnaṃ *throughout*. 4 BB<sub>1</sub> nhāru S nhārū

5 RS °ṭhi

6 BB<sub>1</sub>S °jaṃ

7 BB<sub>1</sub> °ññaṃ *here and below*.

8 B °thavidhātu B<sub>1</sub> °tha° *throughout*.

9 B *omits*. 10 C °lo 11 BC °ghāni° 12 B<sub>1</sub>CRS pan'

13 B *omits*.



Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā" ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

6. Katamā ca Rāhula tejodhātu?  
 Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā<sup>1</sup>.  
 Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathādaṃ yena ca santappati, yena ca jīratī<sup>2</sup>, yena ca pariḍayhati<sup>3</sup>, yena ca asitaṃ<sup>4</sup> pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ<sup>4</sup> sammāpariṇāmaṃ<sup>5</sup> gacchati, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātu-r-ev'<sup>6</sup> esā<sup>6</sup>. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā" ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

7. Katamā ca Rāhula vāyodhātu?  
 Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā.  
 Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu?

1 B °rikā

2 B<sub>1</sub> jira° R jīriyati

3 B °riday°

4-4 CR asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitaṃ *here and below*.

5 C °parināmaṃ

6 B -eva so

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ uddhaṅgaṃ vātā, adhogaṃ vātā, kucchisaṃ vātā, koṭṭhasaṃ<sup>1</sup> vātā, aṅga-m-aṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso<sup>2</sup>, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā'" ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

8. Katamā ca Rāhula ākāśadhātu?

Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā.

Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ<sup>3</sup> upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ kaṇṇacchiddaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ adbhogaṃ<sup>5</sup> nikkhamati, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu.

1 B °ṭṭhasayā

2 BC add ti, while R adds iti.

3 BC add after this aghaṃ aghagataṃ vivaraṃ (°ro in B) vivaragataṃ asaṃphuṭṭhaṃ maṃsalohitehi.

4 B °ṇacchiddaṃ S kaṇṇacchiddaṃ

5 CRS °gā

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhātikā ākāśadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāśadhātu, ākāśadhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham aṃsi, na me 'so attā" ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dāṭṭhabbāṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā ākāśadhātuyā nibbindati, ākāśadhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

9. Paṭhavīsamāṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi; paṭhavīsamāṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula paṭhaviyā sucim pi nikkhipanti, asucim pi nikkhipanti, gūthagatam pi nikkhipanti, muttagatam pi nikkhipanti, kheḷagatam pi nikkhipanti, pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti, lohitaḡatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavī aṭṭiyati<sup>1</sup> vā harāyati<sup>2</sup> vā jigucchati vā, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula paṭhavīsamāṃ bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsamāṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Āposamāṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi; āposamāṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula āposamāṃ<sup>3</sup> sucim pi dhovanti, asucim pi dhovanti, gūthagatam pi dhovanti, muttagatam pi dhovanti, kheḷagatam pi dhovanti, pubbagatam pi dhovanti, lohitaḡatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo<sup>4</sup> aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula āposamāṃ bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, āposamāṃ hi te Rāhula

1 BS aṭṭiya° here and below.

3 B āpamhi

2 B hariya° here and afterwards.

4 BC āpodhātu

bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Tejosamam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; tejosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula tejo sucim pi dahati<sup>1</sup>, asucim pi dahati, gūthagatam pi dahati, muttagatam pi dahati, khelagatam pi dahati, pubbagatam pi dahati, lohitagatam pi dahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchatī vā, evam eva kho tvam Rāhula tejosamam bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.\*

Vāyosamam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; vāyosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula vāyo sucim pi upavāyati, asucim pi upavāyati, gūthagatam pi upavāyati, muttagatam pi upavāyati, khelagatam pi upavāyati, pubbagatam pi upavāyati, lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchatī vā, evam eva kho tvam Rāhula vāyosamam bhāvanam bhāvehi, vāyosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Ākāśasamam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; ākāśasamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā

---

\* Cf. Mil. 385.

1 B dāha° here and below.

phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci paṭiṭṭhito, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula ākāśasamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi, ākāśasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

10. Mettaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; mettaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo vyāpādo<sup>1</sup> so pahīyissati<sup>2</sup>.

Karuṇam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; karuṇam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā vihesā sā pahīyissati.

Muditaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; muditaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā arati sā pahīyissati.

Upekkham Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; upekkham hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo paṭigho so pahīyissati.

Asubham Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; asubham hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo rāgo so pahīyissati.

Aniccasaññaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; aniccasaññaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo asmi-māno so pahīyissati.

Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi; ānāpānasati hi te Rāhula bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā.

11. Kathaṃ bhāvitā<sup>3</sup> ca Rāhula ānāpānasati<sup>4</sup> kathaṃ bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā?

1 CRS byā°

2 BS °hiyi° here and below.

3 BC take it after Rāhula.

4 B<sub>1</sub> ānāpānasati

Idha Rāhula bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmī<sup>1</sup> ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmī ti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmī ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmī ti pajānāti. Sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati.\* Pīti-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, pīti-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Sukha-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, sukha-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhāra-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhāra-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Citta-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, citta-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Aniccānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, aniccānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Virāgānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, virāgānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Nirodhānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, nirodhā-

---

\* Cf. M. i, 56.

nupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī assasis-sāmī ti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati.

Evam bhāvitā nu kho Rāhula ānāpānāsati evam bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. Evam bhāvitāya kho Rāhula ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulikāṭāya ye pi te carimakā assāsapas-sāsā te pi viditā va nirujjhanti, no aviditā ti.

12. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti.

Mahā-Rāhulovāda-suttaṃ\*

Majjhimaṇṇāsake

### 3. DHAMMAVIHĀRĪ SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> dhammavihārī hotī? ti.

\* M. i, 420-26.

1 S omits.

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti—Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ.\* So tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ<sup>2</sup> atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no<sup>3</sup> dhammavihārī.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tchi<sup>4</sup> dhammavitakkehi<sup>5</sup> divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

\* This list occurs at Vin. iii, 8; M. i, 133; A. ii, 7, 103, 178; Pugg. 40. For explanation and illustrations, see DA. i, 23ff.; Expos. 33f.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C bhikkhave here and below. S omits throughout.

2 B omits.

3 B adds ca.

4 B tena

5 B omits.



4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti—  
Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ<sup>1</sup> Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ  
Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ<sup>1</sup>. So tāya dhamma-  
pariyattiya na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ,  
anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu  
bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

5. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito mayā pariyatti-  
bahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo<sup>3</sup>, desito  
vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. \*Yaṃ bhikkhu<sup>4</sup>  
Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anu-  
kampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu<sup>5</sup>  
rukkhamulāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha<sup>6</sup>, mā pamādattha,  
mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ  
anusāsani ti.

### Dhammavihārī<sup>7</sup>-suttaṃ†

#### Pañcak'<sup>8</sup> *Āṅguttare*

\* *A stock passage, see M. i, 46; S. iv, 361ff.; v, 157.*

† A. iii, 86-7. RS give it the name "Dhammavihārino".

1-1 B has -pe- instead.

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

3 B sajjhāya°

4 BB<sub>1</sub>C °khavē

5 BB<sub>1</sub>C °khavē

6 B sajjhā° B<sub>1</sub>C jhāyetha RS add bhikkhu. *This and the following two verbs have suddenly been changed from singular to plural.*

7 C °vihārī

8 B pañc'

#### 4. RĀHULA SUTTA

1. Kacci abhiñhasaṃvāsā  
nāvajānāsi paṇḍitaṃ,  
ukkādharo<sup>1</sup> manussānaṃ\*  
kacci apacito tayā<sup>2</sup>?
2. “Nāhaṃ abhiñhasaṃvāsā  
avajānāmi paṇḍitaṃ,  
ukkādharo manussānaṃ  
niccaṃ apacito mayā”.<sup>3</sup>
3. Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā†  
piyarūpe manorame,‡  
saddhāya gharā nikkhamma§  
dukkhass’ antakaro bhava¶.||
4. Mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe +  
pantañ ca sayanāsaṇaṃ@  
vivittaṃ appanigghosaṃ\*†  
mattaññū hohi bhojane\*\*.\*†\*

\* Cf. Ap. 108.

† Sn. 284; Thag. 892; Ap. 443.

‡ Ap. 423.

§ Cf. Thig. 341; J. iv, 33; Ap. 338.

¶ S. ii, 186; A. i, 131; ii, 2; It. 18; Thag. 682, 1008; Ap. 328, 424, 428.

|| Thag. 195.

+ Dh. 78, 335.

@ D. ii, 50; Dh. 185.

\*† Thag. 577; cf. Mil. 371.

\*\* D. ii, 50; Dh. 8, 185; It. 24; Thag. 583.

\*† MA. ii, 380 *quotes this and the following stanza.*

1 BB<sub>1</sub>S okkādhāro R °dhāro *here and below.*

2 B tava

3 R *has got “Vatthugāthā” written after this.*

5. Cīvare piṇḍapāte ca  
 paccaye sayanâsane—  
 etesu taṇhaṃ<sup>1</sup> mākāsi\*  
 mā lokam puna-r-āgami†.
6. Saṃvuto pātimokkhasimim‡  
 indriyesu ca pañcasu,§  
 sati<sup>2</sup> kāyagatā ty-atthu<sup>3</sup>¶  
 nibbidābahulo bhava.||
7. Nimittam parivajjehi  
 subham rāg'<sup>4</sup> upasaṃhitam<sup>4</sup>,\*\*  
 asubhāya cittam bhāvehi\*†  
 ekaggam susamāhitam\*‡. \*¶
8. Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi,††  
 mānānusayam ujjaha†‡,  
 tato mānābhisaṃmayā  
 upasanto carissasī†\* ti.†‡

\* Sn. 1068. † DhpA. iii, 117; cf. Thig. 14.

‡ Thag. 583; cf. Dhp. 185, 375. § Ap. 93, 107, 430, 610.

¶ Thag. 6, 636; Dhp. 299. || S. i, 188; Thag. 1255; Ap. 549.

\*\* Thag. 674; J. iii, 500.

\*† Cf. Dhp. 350; Thag. 594. \*‡ Thig. 19, 82; Ap. 549, 576, 609.

\*¶ S. i, 188; Thag. 1224-225; also quoted in Vism. 38.

†† Cf. Thig. 105. ‡‡ Thag. 60.

†\* Sn. 949, 1099; Thig. 14, 168; DhpA. iii, 117.

†† S. i, 188; Thag. 1226; Thig. 20; Ap. 549.

Ittham<sup>1</sup> sudam<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā āyasmantam Rāhulam imāhi  
gāthāhi abhinham ovadatī ti.

Rāhula-suttam\*

*Suttanipāte*

## 5. VIJAYA SUTTA

1. Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham  
nisinno uda vā sayam†  
samiñjeti<sup>3</sup> pasāreti—  
esā kāyassa iñjanā.
2. Atṭhi-nahāru<sup>4</sup>-saṃyutto<sup>5</sup>  
taca-maṃsāvalepano‡  
chaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno  
yathābhūtam na dissati.§
3. Antapūro 'darapūro<sup>6</sup>  
yakapeḷassa<sup>7</sup> vatthino,  
hadayassa pihakassa  
vakkassa pihakassa ca,

\* Sn. 335-42.

† A. ii, 14; It. 82, 117; also quoted in AA. i, 364. ‡ Cf. Dh. 150.

§ This and the following five stanzas appear at J. i, 146.

1 BB<sub>2</sub> idam

3 CRS sammiñ°

5 R saññu°

6 RS udara°

2 BB<sub>2</sub> suttam

4 BB<sub>1</sub>S -nhārūhi

7 B<sub>1</sub> yakanape°

4. siṅghāṇikāya<sup>1</sup> khelassa  
sedassa ca<sup>2</sup> medassa ca,  
lohitassa lasikāya  
pittassa ca vasāya ca.
5. Ath'<sup>3</sup> assa<sup>4</sup> navahi sotehi  
asuci<sup>5</sup> savati sabbadā : \*  
akkhimhā akkhigūthako†  
kaṇṇamhā kaṇṇagūthako
6. siṅghāṇikā ca nāsato<sup>6</sup>  
mukhena vamate<sup>7</sup> 'kadā<sup>8</sup>  
pittaṃ semhañ<sup>9</sup> ca vamati  
kāyamhā sedajallikā.
7. Ath' assa susiraṃ sīsaṃ  
matthaluṅgassa pūritaṃ,  
subhato naṃ maññati<sup>10</sup> bālo  
avijjāya purakkhato‡.
8. Yadā ca so mato seti  
uddhumāto vinīlako,  
apaviddho<sup>11</sup> susānasmimṣ  
anapekkhā<sup>12</sup> honti ñātayo,

\* Cf. Thag. 279, 1151.

† Quoted in MA. ii, 129.

‡ A. ii, 12; Sn. 277.

§ Thag. 393.

1 S °ghāṇikā°

2 CR omit.

3 B atha

4 B omits.

5 BC °ci

6 B nhāsa° CR nāsāto

7 BB<sub>1</sub> °ti8 BB<sub>1</sub> ekadā

9 R °haṃ

10 BB<sub>1</sub>S °ti

11 S °viṭṭho

12 R °pekhā

9. khādanti naṃ suvānā<sup>1</sup> ca  
 sigālā<sup>2</sup> ca vakā kimī,  
 • kākā gijjhā ca khādanti\*  
 ye c' aññe santi pāṇino<sup>3</sup>.
10. Sutvāna Buddhavacanaṃ  
 bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> paññāṇavā idha†,  
 so kho naṃ pariṇāti  
 yathābhūtaṃ hi passati:
11. “yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ  
 yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ”,‡  
 ajjhatañ<sup>5</sup> ca bahiddhā ca§  
 kāye chandaṃ virājaye¶.||
12. Chandarāgaviratto<sup>6</sup> so  
 bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> paññāṇavā idha  
 ajjhagā amataṃ santim  
 nibbānaṃ<sup>8</sup> padam<sup>8</sup> accutaṃ+.

\* Cf. J. vi, 246.

† Sn. 204.

‡ Thag. 396; Thig. 83; Ap. 576, 609; DhA. iii, 117.

§ Sn. 738, 1111; Thag. 172, 337, 439.

¶ Thig. 14.

|| Ap. 549.

+ Sn. 1086; Thig. 97; Ap. 25, 385; for the last two feet, see Ap. 324.

1 B °pānā B<sub>1</sub>S °vāṇā R °pāṇā

3 RRa pāṇayo

5 B °taṃ

7 C °khū

2 BB<sub>1</sub>S siṅgā°

4 BC °khū

6 B °virato

8 RS °napa°

13. Dipādako 'yaṃ asuci  
                   duggandho parihīrati<sup>1</sup>,  
                   nānākuṇapaparipūro  
                   vissavanto<sup>2</sup> tato tato.\*
14. Etādisena kāyena  
                   yo maññe uṇṇametave  
                   paraṃ vā avajāneyya†—  
                   kim aññatra adassanā ti.

Vijaya-suttaṃ‡

*Suttanipāte*

## 6. TUVATAKA SUTTA

1. “Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ  
                   vivekaṃ santipadañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> Mahesiṃ :  
                   kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu  
                   anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci”.
2. Mūlaṃ papañcasaṅkhāyā ti Bhagavā  
                   mantā ‘asmī’ ti sabbam uparundhe<sup>5</sup>,  
                   yā kāci taṇhā ajjhataṃ,  
                   tāsaṃ vinayā<sup>6</sup> sadā sato sikkheṣ.

\* Thag. 453.

† Sn. 438.

‡ Sn. 193-206. *It is also known as Kāyavicchandanika-sutta.*

§ See below v. 19.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> °riharati

2 B visa° and adds va.

3 B °padaṃ

4 B omits.

5 BS °ruddhe

6 BB<sub>1</sub>C °nayāya

3. Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ abhijaññā  
ajjhattaṃ<sup>1</sup> athavā pi bahiddhā,  
na tena thāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> kubbetha,  
na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā.
4. Seyyo na tena maññeyya  
nīceyyo atha vā pi sarikkho,  
putṭho<sup>3</sup> anekarūpehi  
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhe.
5. Ajjhattam eva upasame,  
nāññato<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu santim eseyya;  
ajjhattam upasantassa  
n' atthi attā, kuto nirattam vā\*.
6. Majjhe yathā samuddassa  
ūmi<sup>6</sup> no jāyati<sup>7</sup>, tṭhito hoti,  
evaṃ tṭhito aneja<sup>8</sup> assa,†  
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci<sup>9</sup>.
7. “Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu  
sakkhidhammaṃ parissaya-vinayaṃ  
paṭipadañ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vadehi, bhaddan te,  
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhim<sup>9</sup>”.

Cf. Sn. 787.

† Cf. Thag. 372.

1 R °tam

2 BB<sub>1</sub>C mānaṃ

3 So everywhere, but phutṭho would have been the better reading as suggested by the Mahānidessa.

4 BB<sub>1</sub> °kappaṃ

5 BS na aññato

6 BB<sub>1</sub> ummi R °mi

7 R °ti

8 BB<sub>1</sub>CR °padaṃ

9 BB<sub>1</sub>CR omit.



8. ‘Cakkhūhi n’ eva lol’ assa,  
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam,  
rase<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> nānugijjheyya\*,  
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmim.
9. Phassena yadā phutth’ assa  
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci<sup>3</sup>,  
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya,  
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya.
10. Annānam atho pānānam  
khādaniyānam<sup>4</sup> atho pi vatthānam†  
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā,  
na ca parittase<sup>5</sup> tāni alabhamāno.‡
11. Jhāyī<sup>6</sup> na pādalo’ assa,  
virame kukkucā<sup>7</sup>, na<sup>8</sup> ppamajjeyya<sup>9</sup>,  
atha<sup>10</sup> āsanesu sayanesu<sup>11</sup>  
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya.
12. Na<sup>12</sup> niddaṃ bahulikareyya<sup>12</sup>,  
jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya<sup>13</sup> ātāpī,  
tandiṃ māyaṃ hassaṃ<sup>14</sup> khiḍḍaṃ  
methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsaṃ.

\* Cf. Sn. 854.

† Cf. S. i, 100.

‡ Quoted in Nidd. 373; SA. ii, 108.

1 BC rasesu

2 BC omit.

3 S starts the next foot with it.

4 CS °niyānaṃ

5 B °tape

6 BB<sub>1</sub> °yi7 BB<sub>1</sub>CR °caṃ

8 B adds ca.

9 B pama°

10 S adds vā.

11 BB<sub>1</sub> vivittesu12-12 BB<sub>1</sub>S niddaṃ bahulaṃ na kareyya R niddaṃ na bahulikareyya

13 B kareyya

14 B hasaṃ

13. Āthabbaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ,  
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,  
virutañ<sup>2</sup> ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ<sup>3\*</sup>  
tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyya.
14. Nindāya<sup>4</sup> na-ppavedheyya,  
na uṇṇameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,  
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena  
kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panudeyya†.
15. Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,  
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,  
gāme ca nābhisajjeyya,  
lābhakamyā jaṇaṃ na lāpayeyya<sup>5</sup>.
16. Na<sup>6</sup> vikatthiko<sup>7</sup> siyā bhikkhu,  
na<sup>8</sup> vācaṃ payutaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāseyya‡,  
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,  
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na katheyya<sup>10</sup>.
17. Mosavajje na niyyetha<sup>11</sup>, §  
sampa jāno saṭhāni na kayirā,  
atha jīvitena paññāya  
silabbatena<sup>12</sup> n<sup>13</sup> aññaṃ<sup>13</sup> atimaññe.

\* Cf. viruddha-gabbhakaraṇaṃ at D. i, 11.

† Cf. J. v, 83.

‡ Vide Sn. 711.

§ Sn. 943.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C Ātappaṇaṃ

2 B °rudañ

3 B gabbhika°

4 C °yaṃ

5 BS lapa°

6 B<sub>1</sub>RS add ca.

7 B vikittikā B<sub>1</sub>RS katthitā

8 B<sub>1</sub>CRS add ca.

9 BB<sub>1</sub>S °yuttaṃ

10 R °thayeyya

11 BCR niye°

12 R °lavatena

13 B<sub>1</sub>CRS nāññaṃ

18. Sutvā rusito<sup>1</sup> bahum<sup>2</sup> vācam  
 samañānam vā<sup>3</sup> puthuvacanānam<sup>4</sup>  
 pharusena<sup>5</sup> nappaṭivajjā<sup>6</sup>,  
 na hi santo paṭisenikaronti<sup>7</sup>.
19. Etañ ca dhammam aññāya\*  
 vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,  
 'santi' ti nibbutim ñatvā  
 sāsane Gotamassa na ppamajjeyya.
20. Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto  
 sakkhidhammam anitiham† adassī,  
 tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane<sup>8</sup>  
 appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe'' ti  
 Bhagavâ† ti.

## Tuvaṭṭaka-suttam§

*Suttanipāte*

\* Vide It. 91.

† Cf. Thag. 331.

‡ S. i, 193; cf. It. 98.

§ Sn. 915-34.

1 BC dūsito

2 B bahu-

3 R omits.

4 BC puthujjanānam B<sub>1</sub> puthujjanānam va

5 R adds ne,

6 B<sub>1</sub>R na paṭi°7 B<sub>1</sub>C °senim ka°

8 R begins the next foot with it.

## 7. ANATTALAKKHAṆA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā Pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

### 2. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā. Rūpañ<sup>1</sup> ca h'<sup>2</sup> idaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave attā abhavissa<sup>3</sup> na-y-idaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhettha<sup>4</sup> ca rūpe—evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣi ti. Yasmā ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati<sup>6</sup>, na ca labbhati rūpe—evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣi ti.

Vedanā bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> anattā. Vedanā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ vedanā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhettha ca vedanāya—evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣi ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati vedanāya—evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣi ti.

Saññā<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> anattā.<sup>8</sup> Saññā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ saññā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya,

1 B °paṃ

2 R omits.

3 B °vissaṃ here and below.

4 B labhe°

5 B omits. B<sub>1</sub> adds kho.

6 B °vatteti

7 BB<sub>1</sub>R omit.

8 The rest of the paragraph is omitted by all. The usual -pe- too is absent.

labbhetha ca saññāya—evaṃ me saññā hotu, evaṃ me saññā mā ahoṣī ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave saññā anattā tasmā saññā ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati saññāya—evaṃ me saññā hotu, evaṃ me saññā mā ahoṣī ti.

Saṅkhārā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> anattā. Saṅkhārā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissamsu<sup>2</sup> na-y-idaṃ saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvatteyyuṃ, labbhetha ca saṅkhāresu—evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesun ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā anattā tasmā saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvattanti, na ca labbhanti saṅkhārā—evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesun ti. . .

Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> anattā. Viññāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhetha ca viññāṇe—evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣī ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ anattā tasmā viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati viññāṇe—evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣī ti.

3. Taṃ kim<sup>4</sup> maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā? ti.

Aniccaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante.

Yaṃ<sup>6</sup> panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā? ti.

Dukkhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>R omit.

2 B °vissam

4 B<sub>1</sub>C kim

6 R yam here and below.

3 BR °ṇaṃ

5 R °cam here and below.

7 R °kham here and below.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
kallaṃ<sup>2</sup> nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ<sup>3</sup> mama, eso 'ham asmi,  
eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Vedanā.....

5. Saññā.....

6. Saṅkhārā.....

7. Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ  
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi,  
eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-  
paccuppannaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajjhattaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā bahiddhā<sup>6</sup> vā, oḷārikaṃ vā su-  
khumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre<sup>7</sup> santike vā, sabbam<sup>8</sup>  
rūpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā  
ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ.

9. Yā kāci vedanā...pe<sup>9</sup>...

10. Yā kāci sanna...pe<sup>9</sup>

11. Ye keci saṅkhārā...pe<sup>9</sup>...

1 C °parināma° here and below.

2 C kallaṃ here and afterwards.

3 R etaṃ throughout.

4 R °nam 5 R °tam

6 B °dham 7 BC add vā.

8 B adds taṃ here and below.

9 BCR do not add -pe-, while S repeats the later part of the clause from  
yā dūre santike vā with necessary changes.

12. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre<sup>1</sup> santike vā, sabbam viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ.

13. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-mim<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> nibbindati, vedanāya pi nibbindati, saññāya pi nibbindati, saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati, viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmim “vimuttam” iti<sup>5</sup> ñāṇaṃ hoti—khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti ti.

14. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ<sup>6</sup> abhinandaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Imasmiñ<sup>8</sup> ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne Pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>9</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu ti.

Anattalakkhaṇa<sup>10</sup> -suttaṃ\*

Mahāvagga-Khandhake<sup>11</sup>

\* Vin. i, 13-4; see also S. iii, 66-8. B names it “Anattaniya-suttaṃ”, while R gives it the name “Pañca” and S “Pañcavaggi”.

1-1 B omits but adds -pe-. 2 R °vam 3 B °smim

4 R omits here and below.

5 B hi ti

6 R °tam

7 B °nandan ti C °nandun ti

8 BR °smim

9 R °nam

10 B Anattaniya- B<sub>2</sub> Anattasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

11 B Khandhake C Khandhavagge

## 8. CŪLA-RĀHULO VĀDA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa<sup>1</sup> evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācanīyā<sup>2</sup> dhammā, yaṇ<sup>3</sup> nūnāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ<sup>6</sup> ādāya Sāvattṭhim<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi—gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ<sup>8</sup>, yena<sup>9</sup> Andhavanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamissāma<sup>10</sup> divāvihārāyā<sup>11</sup> ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> nisīdanaṃ<sup>12</sup> ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena anekāni pi<sup>13</sup> devatāsahassāni Bhagavantaṃ anubaddhāni honti—ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye viñessatī<sup>14</sup> ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā<sup>15</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho<sup>16</sup> Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

1 CR patisa°

4 B nūnā°

7 B<sub>1</sub>C °thiyaṃ

10 BC °missāmi

12 B °nam

15 CRS °gahetvā

2 BR °niyā

5 C paṭivi°

8 B °nan and adds ti.

11 B paṭisunītvā B<sub>1</sub> paṭissutvā

13 CRS omit.

16 BB<sub>1</sub> omit.

3 BB<sub>1</sub> yaṃ

6 BB<sub>1</sub>CS °ram

9 R yen'

14 B<sub>1</sub> °nayissatī



5. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ  
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Taṃ kiṃ<sup>1</sup> maññasi Rāhula cakkhuṃ<sup>2</sup> niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me  
attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi<sup>4</sup> Rāhula rūpā niccā vā aniccā  
vâ? ti.

Aniccā bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me  
attâ? ti

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ  
vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

1 B<sub>1</sub>CR kim *here and below*.

2 B<sub>1</sub>S °khu

3 CR kallaṃ *here and below*.

4 B aññasi *here and below*.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā? ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula yaṃ<sup>1</sup> p'<sup>2</sup> idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, taṃ<sup>3</sup> pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

1 R yaṃ

2 BB<sub>1</sub>RS omīti.

3 BB<sub>1</sub> taṃ

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula sotam niccam vā aniccam vâ? ti.

Aniccam bhante. ...pe<sup>1</sup>...

11. Ghāṇam niccam vā aniccam vâ? ti.

Aniccam bhante. ...pe...

12. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vâ? ti.

Aniccā bhante. ...pe...

13. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vâ? ti.

Anicco bhante. ...pe...

14. Mano nicco<sup>2</sup> vā anicco<sup>2</sup> vâ? ti.

Anicco<sup>2</sup> bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccam, dukkham vā taṃ sukham vâ? ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

15. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula dhammā<sup>3</sup> niccā<sup>4</sup> vā aniccā<sup>4</sup> vâ? ti.

Aniccā<sup>5</sup> bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccam, dukkham vā taṃ sukham vâ? ti.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit here and below.

2 Ought to be °cam.

3 C °mo

4 C °co

5 C °nicco

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

16. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

17. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā? ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

18. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ

saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

19. Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> nibbindati, rūpesu pi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati, cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim<sup>3</sup> pi nibbindati.

Sotasmim<sup>4</sup> pi nibbindati, saddesu pi nibbindati, . . . .

Ghānasmim<sup>5</sup> pi nibbindati, gandhesu pi nibbindati, . . . .

Jivhāya pi nibbindati, rasesu pi nibbindati, . . . .

Kāyasmim<sup>6</sup> pi nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu pi nibbindati, . .

Manasmim pi nibbindati, dhammesu pi nibbindati, manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati, manosamphasse pi nibbindati, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmim “vimuttam”<sup>7</sup> iti<sup>8</sup> ñāṇaṃ hoti—khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyâ ti pajānātī ti.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>S °smim

2 BB<sub>1</sub>CR omit here and below.

3 B °smim here and below.

4 B °smim 5 B °smim B<sub>1</sub> ghānasmim

6 B °smim

7 B °muttam hī

8 B ti

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano<sup>1</sup> āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti. Imasmiñ ca<sup>2</sup> pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsañ ca anakānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbam<sup>4</sup> taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

Cūla-Rāhulovāda-suttaṃ\*

Upari-paṇṇāsake

## 9. AJJHATTIK' ANGA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Sekhassa† bhikkhave bhikkhuno appattamānasassa<sup>5</sup> anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayaṃ mānassa viharato ajjhattikaṃ aṅgaṃ ti karitvā‡ na aññaṃ ekaṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi, evaṃ bahūpakarāṃ<sup>6</sup> yatha<sup>7</sup>-y-idaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasikaronto akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāvetī ti.

\* M. iii, 277-80.

† Vide M. i, 4; MA. i, 40f.

‡ Cf. S. v, 101; also A. i, 16.

1 R omits.

2 R kho

3 B vimalaṃ

4 B<sub>1</sub>RS sabban

5 B apatta°

6 B<sub>1</sub>S bahupa°

7 B yathā

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:  
 Yoniso manasikāro  
 dhammo sekhaṣṣa bhikkhuno,  
 n' atth' añño evaṃ bahukāro<sup>1</sup>  
 uttam'<sup>2</sup> atthassa<sup>2</sup> pattiya,  
 yoniso padahaṃ bhikkhu  
 khayam dukkhaṣṣa pāpuṇe ti.
4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Ajjhattik' aṅga-suttaṃ\*

---

# 10. BĀHIR' AṅGA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttaṃ arahatā ti me  
 sutam.
2. Sekhaṣṣa bhikkhave bhikkhuno appattamānasassa<sup>3</sup>  
 anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato bāhiraṃ  
 aṅgan ti karitvā na aññaṃ ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi, evaṃ  
 bahûpakāraṃ<sup>4</sup> yatha<sup>5</sup>-yidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.  
 Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ pajahati,  
 kusalaṃ bhāveti ti.†
3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu  
 sappatisso sagāro,

\* It. 9-10.

† Vide A i, 16; D. iii, 212.

1 BR bahûpakāro B<sub>1</sub> bahûkāro

3 B apatta°

4 S bahupa°

2 B °massa

5 B yathā

karam̐ mittāna<sup>1</sup> vacanam̐  
sampajāno patissato<sup>2</sup>  
pāpūṇe anupubbena  
sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.  
Bāhir' aṅga-suttam\*

# II. PIN̄DIYĀLOPA SUTTA

1. Vuttam h' etam̐ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me  
sutam̐.

2. Antam idam̐ bhikkhave jīvikānam<sup>4</sup> yad idam̐  
piṇḍolyam̐; abhisāpāyam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave lokasmim̐ “piṇḍolo  
vicarasi pattapāṇi<sup>6</sup>” ti. Tañ ca kho etam̐ bhikkhave kulaputtā  
upenti atthavasikā atthavasam̐ paṭicca, n' eva rājābhiniṭā na  
corābhiniṭā na iṇaṭṭhā<sup>7</sup> na bhayaṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> ājīvikāpakatā<sup>10</sup>, api ca  
kho otiṇṇ' amhā jātiyā jarāya<sup>11</sup> maraṇena<sup>11</sup> sokehi paridevchi  
dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāschi, dukkh'<sup>12</sup> otiṇṇā<sup>12</sup> dukkha-  
paretā, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
antakiriya paññāyethā ti.

3. Evam pabbajito cāyam̐ bhikkhave kulaputto, so ca<sup>13</sup>

\* It. 10. *This and the preceding sutta are mentioned as “Sekkhā duve” in RS in the Uddāna.*

|  |   |                            |
|--|---|----------------------------|
| 1 R °nam   | 2 C satimato  | 3 C °saññojana°            |
| 4 BC °vitānam̐                                   | 5 B °sapāyam̐ B <sub>1</sub> C °sapa 'yam̐ R abhilapāyam̐ |                            |
| 6 B sapatta°                                     | 7 R iṇaṭṭhā   | 8 R °yaṭṭhā 9 S omits.     |
| 10 B ājīvakapa° B <sub>1</sub> C ājīvikapa°      |   | 11 S jarāma°               |
| 12 B <sub>1</sub> dukkh' otiṇṇo R dukkhābhikiṇṇā |   | 13 B <sub>1</sub> CS omit. |



hoti abhiññhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭha-  
 manasañkappo mutṭhassati<sup>1</sup> asampajāno asamāhito vibbhanta-  
 citto pākat'<sup>2</sup> indriyo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave chavālātaṃ  
 ubhato padittaṃ majjhe gūthagataṃ n' eva gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ  
 pharati na araññe, tath' upamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ  
 vadāmi gihibhogā<sup>3</sup> ca parihīno sāmāññatthañ<sup>4</sup> ca na  
 paripūreti ti.

4. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Gihibhogā<sup>5</sup> parihīno  
 sāmāññatthañ ca dubbhago<sup>6,7</sup>  
 paridhammasamāno pakireti  
 chavālātaṃ va<sup>8</sup> nassati<sup>8</sup>.

Seyyo ayogulo<sup>9</sup> bhutto  
 tatto aggisikhūpamo<sup>10</sup>,  
 yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussilo  
 ratṭhapinḍam asaññato ti.\*

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.  
 Piṇḍiyālopa<sup>11</sup>-suttaṃ†

\* Dh. 308; It. 43.

† It. 89-90. RS have for this sutta the name "Jivita" in the Uddāna, while B calls it "Piṇḍola". Vide also S. iii. 92, where this sutta occurs without the verses.

1 B °ṭhasati

2 B<sub>1</sub> °kaṭ'

3 BC gihibhogā here and below.

4 B °ñattaṃ

5 CRS add ca,

6 BB<sub>1</sub> °to

7 C reads this foot as sāmāññatthaṃ na pūraye dubbhago.

8 S vina°

9 B ayyo° C °gulo

10 B °khupamo

11 B Piṇḍola-

## 12. ĀRADDHAVIRIYA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Carato ce<sup>1</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko<sup>2</sup> vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ<sup>3</sup> ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti<sup>4</sup> na anabhāvaṃ gameti; caram<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottappī<sup>7</sup> satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto<sup>8</sup> hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; ṭhito pi<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti nappajahati na

1 B omits.

2 BCS byā° here and below.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>C taṃ here and below.

4 BB<sub>2</sub> byantika° B<sub>1</sub>CS byanti° R °tika° here and below.

5 BB<sub>1</sub>R °raṃ here and below.

6 BB<sub>1</sub> omit.

7 BC anottāpī here and further on.

8 B °sīto

9 B omits.

vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottappi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

3. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti<sup>2</sup> pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottappi<sup>3</sup> satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṃyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottappi satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṃyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottappi satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṃyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottappi satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṃyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

1 S omits.

2 BB<sub>1</sub>CS na adhi° *here and below*.

3 BC ottāpi *here and further on*.

4. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:]

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ  
nisinno uda vā sayama\*  
yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi  
pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ,

kumaggama<sup>1</sup> paṭipanna<sup>1</sup> so†  
mohaneyyesu<sup>2</sup> mucchito,  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhuma sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Yo<sup>3</sup> caraṃ vā yo tiṭṭhaṃ vā<sup>3</sup>  
nisinno uda vā sayama  
vitakkaṃ sammayitvāna<sup>4</sup>  
vitakkūpasame<sup>5</sup> rato,  
bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhuma sambodhim uttaman ti.

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Āraddhaviriya-suttaṃ‡

\* Cf. Sn. 193; Ud. 61.

† Cf. Sn. 736; S. iv, 195.

‡ It. 115-18. It is the "Caram" of RS. The whole sutta occurs at A. ii, 13f.

1 B<sub>1</sub> kummaggappa° C kumma°

2 C °niyesu

3-3 B yo ca caraṃ vā yo tiṭṭhaṃ vā

B<sub>1</sub>C yo caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā

S yo caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ

4 CR samayi°

5 BB<sub>1</sub>CR °takkopa°

### 13. JĀGARANA SUTTA

1. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā ti me sutam.

2. Jāgaro ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sato sampajāno samāhito pamudito vippasanno<sup>2</sup> tattha-kālavipassī ca kusalesu dhammesu, jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato satassa sampajānassa samāhitassa pamuditassa vippasannassa tattha-kālavipassino kusalesu dhammesu, dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham – diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese, anāgāmitā ti.

3. Etam attham Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etam iti vuccati:

Jāgarantā suṇāth' etam,

ye suttā te pavujjhatha,

suttā jāgaritam seyyo,

n' atthi jāgarato bhayaṃ.

Yo jāgaro ca satimā sampajāno samāhito mudito vippasanno ca, kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṇṣamaṇo ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so.\*

Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bhajetha

ātāpī bhikkhu nipako jhānalābhī,

saṃyojanaṃ jātijarāya chetvā

idh' eva sambodhim<sup>3</sup> anuttaram phuse ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Jāgarana<sup>4</sup>-suttam†

\* Cf. Sn. 975.

† It. 41-2. B names it "Jāgarasuttam" and RS "Jāgariyena".

1 CRS c' assa

2 RS add ca.

3 B °dhi

4 B Jāgara-

## 14. SALLA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā; vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā.

Katamā tisso?

Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.

3. Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā. Yato ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā hoti, dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo sammaddaso<sup>2</sup> acchecchi<sup>3</sup> taṇhaṃ, vivaṭṭayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

4. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato addakkhi<sup>4</sup>

dukkham addakkhi sallato,

adukkha-m-asukhaṃ santaṃ

addakkhi naṃ aniccato

sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu

yato tattha vimuccati,

abhiññāvosito santo

sa ve yogâtigo munî ti.\*

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Salla-suttaṃ†

\* It. 61, 81.

† It. 47; cf. also S. iv, 207. This is the second of the "Attha vedanā duve" suttas of RS.

1 BCR omit.

3 BB, acchejji S acchejjhi

2 B sammādaso here and below.

4 BS adakkhi

## 15. BHIDURA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā; vuttam arahatā ti me suttaṃ.

2. Bhidurāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave kāyo, viññāṇaṃ virāgaḍhammaṃ, sabbe upadhī aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti<sup>2</sup>.

3. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tath' etaṃ iti vuccati;

Kāyaṃ ca bhindantaṃ<sup>3</sup> ñatvā  
viññāṇaṃ ca virāgaṇaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
upadhīsu<sup>5</sup> bhayaṃ disvā  
jātimaraṇaṃ ajjhagā,  
sampaṭvā paramaṃ santaṃ  
kālaṃ kaṅkhati bhāvitatto ti.\*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me suttaṃ ti.

Bhidura-suttaṃ†

Satt' imāni suttāni *Itivuttake*.

---

\* Cf. Thag. 606.

† It. 69. B reads it as "Bhiruda-suttaṃ" and RS as "Bhindanā".

---

1 C bhiduro 'yaṃ RS bhindantānaṃ; reading adopted by us occurs in the commentary.

2 B omits.

3 BB<sub>1</sub>C bhindanaṃ

4 BB<sub>1</sub> °gunaṃ C °gikaṃ S pabhaṅgaṇaṃ

5 B °dhisu

## 16. DASADHAMMA SUTTA

### 1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-  
tesī—bhikkhavo ti, Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosum.

### 2. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Dasa<sup>1</sup> ime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena<sup>2</sup> abhiñhaṃ  
paccavekkhitabbā.

Katame dasa?

\*Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato<sup>3</sup> ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ  
paccavekkhitabbam. Parapaṭibaddhā me jīvika<sup>4</sup> ti pabbajitena  
abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Añña<sup>5</sup> me ākappo<sup>5</sup> karaṇīyo  
ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci nu kho  
me attā silato na upavadatī ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca<sup>6</sup> viññū sabrahma-  
cārī silato na upavadantī ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinā-  
bhāvo ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kammas-  
sako<sup>7</sup> 'mhi<sup>7</sup> kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-  
paṭisarano<sup>8</sup>†—yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi, kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ  
vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekk-

\* The first three conditions appear also at A. v, 210.

† Cf. M. iii, 203; also Mil. 65 which adds kammaṃ satte vibhajati.

1 B<sub>1</sub> das' ime RS dasa-y-ime 2 B pabbajji° here and below.

3 CR ajjhūpa°

4 B añña

5 B aka°

6 B anupavi°

7 B °sak' amhi

8 B kammappaṭi°



khitabbam. Kathambhūtassa<sup>1</sup> me rattindivā<sup>2</sup> vîtivattantî<sup>3</sup> ti pabbajitena abhiñham. paccavekkhitabbam.\* Kacci nu kho 'ham suññâgāre abhiraṃmāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā<sup>4</sup> alamariyañānadassanaviseso adhigato, so 'ham pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na mañku<sup>5</sup> bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam.

3. Ime kho bhikkhave dasadhammā pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbā ti.†

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.<sup>6</sup>

Dasadhamma-suttaṃ‡

Dasak' Anguttare

## 17. ĀRAÑÑAKĀNĀGATABHAYA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me suttaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.<sup>8</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

\* Quoted in Mil. 392.

† The whole text has been quoted in Netti. 185.

‡ A. v, 87-8. RS name it "Dhammā" in the Uddāna.

1 BB<sub>1</sub> °thambhū°

3 CRS °tipatanti

5 S mañku

7 BB<sub>1</sub> Das°

2 C rattim di°

4 BB<sub>1</sub> °dhammo

6 This paragraph is absent in RS.

8-8 B Sāvatthinidānaṃ

## ĀRAÑÑAKĀNĀGATABHAYA SUTTA

### 2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā appamattena<sup>2</sup> ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya<sup>3</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Katamāni pañca?

### 3. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ<sup>3</sup> ḍaseyya<sup>4</sup>, vicchiko<sup>5</sup> vā maṃ ḍaseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaseyya; tena me assa kālakiriya<sup>6</sup>, so maṃ<sup>7</sup> assa antarāyo.\* Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi<sup>8</sup>, appattassa pattiya<sup>9</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>.†

Idaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya<sup>3</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

### 4. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> papateyyaṃ,

\* A stock passage; cf. A. iii, 307; iv, 320.

† Cf. D. iii, 255; A. iv, 332.

1 B ara° B<sub>1</sub>C °ñikena throughout.

2 B °mattakena here and below.

3 C omits.

4 BCS ḍaṃse° here and below.

5 S °kā

6 BB<sub>1</sub> kālāṃ ki° here and below.

7 B mama here and below.

8 B °rabbhā° here and below.

9 BB<sub>1</sub>C °yāya 10 B ayaṇi

11 BS °letvā 12 BS omit.

bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya<sup>1</sup>, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā<sup>2</sup> vā me vātā kuppeyyum<sup>3</sup>; tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo.\* Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>4</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati :

Ahaṃ kho etarahi araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham<sup>4</sup> araṇṇe viharanto vālehi<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> samāgaccheyyaṃ, sihena vā byagghena<sup>7</sup> vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena vā.† Te<sup>8</sup> maṃ jivita voropeyyum; tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham<sup>9</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa<sup>9</sup> sacchikiriya<sup>9</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

\* A. iii, 306f.; iv, 320.

† Cf. Vin. iii, 58; J. v, 416; Mil. 149.

1 BB<sub>1</sub>S byā° here and below.

2 B sattakā 3 B<sub>1</sub> °peyya

4 B pana

5 S vālehi 6 B<sub>1</sub>CRS omit.

7 CR vya°

8 C adds pi here and below.

9-9 B has -pe- instead.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭi-  
sañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho  
panāhaṃ araññe viharanto mānavehi<sup>1</sup> samāgaccheyyaṃ,  
katakammehi vā akatakammehi vā.\* Te maṃ jīvita  
voropeyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so maṃ' assa antarāyo.  
Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa  
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassa-  
mānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā  
pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa  
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭi-  
sañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho  
panāraññe vālā amanussā. Te maṃ jīvita voropeyyuṃ; tena  
me assa kālakiriyā, so maṃ' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ  
viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-  
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sam-  
passamānena alam eva āraññakena<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunā appamattena  
ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiya anadhi-  
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa<sup>2</sup> sacchikiriyāya.

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassa-  
mānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena

*Cf. DA. i. 36, where the passage has been quoted.*

1 B<sub>1</sub>RS māṇa°

2-2 B has -pe- instead here and below.

ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum, appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaā ti.

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1,2</sup>.

Āraññakānāgatabhaya<sup>3</sup>-suttaṃ\*

Pañcak<sup>4</sup> *Anguttare*

## 18. DASABALA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me suttaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca: <sup>5</sup>

Dasabalasamannāgato† bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca<sup>6</sup> vesārajjehi† samannāgato āsabhaṃ<sup>7</sup> ṭhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti—iti rūpaṃ<sup>8</sup>, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti

\* A. iii, 100 oz. It is the "Anāgata" of RS.

† For details, see M. i, 69ff.

1 B °nandati

2 RS omit the entire paragraph.

3 B araññikā° C āraññikā°

4 BB<sub>1</sub> Pañc'

5-5 B Sāvattthiyaṃ C Sāvattthinidānaṃ RS Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati; for this portion, see S. ii, 1.

6 BB<sub>1</sub>C omit.

7 B<sub>1</sub>CS °bhaṇṭhānaṃ

8 R °pam

vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo; iti viññāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo; iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ<sup>2</sup> nirujjhati yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup>, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātīpaccayā jarāmaraṇa<sup>4</sup>-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā sambhavanti<sup>5</sup>. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

3. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇi-rodhā saṅkhāraṇi-rodho, saṅkhāraṇi-rodhā viññāṇaṇi-rodho<sup>5</sup>, viññāṇaṇi-rodhā nāmarūpaṇi-rodho, nāmarūpaṇi-rodhā saḷāyatanaṇi-rodho, saḷāyatanaṇi-rodhā phassaṇi-rodho, phassaṇi-rodhā vedanāṇi-rodho, vedanāṇi-rodhā taṇhāṇi-rodho, taṇhāṇi-rodhā upādānaṇi-rodho, upādānaṇi-rodhā bhavaṇi-rodho, bhavaṇi-rodhā jātīni-rodho, jātīni-rodhā jarā-maraṇa-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā nirujjhan-ti<sup>5</sup>. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa ni-rodho hoti.

4. Evaṃ svākkhāto<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭṭo pakāsito chinna-pilotiko\*. Evaṃ svākkhāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭṭe pakāsīte chinna-pilotike

Cf. J. i, 220.

1 R °ṇaṃ

2 R idaṃ

3-3 R has -pe- instead.

4 C °ṇaṃ here and below.

5-5 R has -pe- instead.

6 BR svākkhyā° here and below.

alam eva saddhā pabbajitena<sup>1</sup> kulaputtena viriyaṃ ārabhituṃ<sup>2</sup>,  
kāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> taco ca nahāru<sup>4</sup> ca atṭhi<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> avasissatu sarīre,  
upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ<sup>6</sup>; yaṇ<sup>7</sup> taṃ<sup>7</sup> purisathāmena purisa-  
viriyeṇa purisaparakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ<sup>8</sup> apāpuṇitvā  
viriyaṃ saṇṭhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhavissatī\* ti.

5. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave kusīto viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi  
akusalehi dhammehi, mahantaṃ ca sadatthaṃ<sup>10</sup> pariḥāpeti.  
Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto  
pāpakehi dhammehi, mahantaṃ ca sadatthaṃ paripūreti.

6. Na bhikkhave hīnena aggaṃsa patti hoti, aggaṃsa ca<sup>11</sup>  
bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> aggaṃsa patti hoti, maṇḍapeyyaṃ idaṃ bhik-  
khava brahmacariyaṃ, Satthā sammukhībhūto; tasmā-t-īha  
bhikkhave viriyaṃ<sup>13</sup> ārabhatha<sup>14</sup> appatassa pattiyaṃ, anadhi-  
gatassa adhiḃgaṃya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ.

7. Evaṃ<sup>15</sup> no ayaṃ<sup>16</sup> amhākaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajjā<sup>18</sup> avañjhā<sup>19</sup>  
bhavissati saphalā<sup>20</sup> sa-udrayā<sup>21</sup>, yesaṃ<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>22</sup> mayaṃ pari-  
bhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsaṇa-gilānapaccayabhesajja-  
parikkhāraṃ<sup>23</sup> tesāṃ<sup>24</sup> te kāraṃ amhesu mahapphalā bhavis-  
santi mahānisamsā ti.

\* M. i, 481; S. ii, 276; A. i, 50; cf. also J. i, 71.

- |                                  |                                    |                  |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1 B °bajji°                      | 2 B ārabbhi°                       | 3 B kāmo         |
| 4 BB <sub>1</sub> nhāru R nahārū | 5 B omits.                         | 6 R maṃsaṃ lohi° |
| 7 B yaṃ taṃ R yaṇ taṃ            | 8 R taṃ                            | 9 B saṇṭhā°      |
| 10 R °tham                       | 11 BCS add kho.                    | 12 BCS omit.     |
| 13 R °yam                        | 14 B ārabbha°                      | 15 R evaṃ        |
| 16 B <sub>1</sub> C omit. R ayam | 17 B omits. R °kam                 |                  |
| 18 S adds avaṃkatā.              | 19 B avajjā                        | 20 B sabalā      |
| 21 B -udriyā                     | 22 B <sub>1</sub> yesaṃ hi S yesaṃ |                  |
| 23 R °ram                        | 24 R °sam                          |                  |

8. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam—att' attham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, par' attham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum<sup>1</sup>, ubhay' attham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetunti.

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.<sup>2</sup>

Dasabalasuttam\*

Nidānavagge†

\* S. ii, 28-9. RS name it "Dasabala" in the Uddāna. Our sutta is the second of the two Dasabala Suttas of the Saṃyutta Nikāya, vol. ii.

† There ought to have been a reference here too as at the end of the other chapters of the book.



## EPILOGUE

Imasmim<sup>1</sup> ca pana samūhate<sup>2</sup> Kāladānaṃ Sumanā Sap-  
purisadānaṃ Velāmo Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgo Cūḷakammavibhaṅgo  
ti cha suttāni dānakathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Mahānāmo Upā-  
sakacaṇḍālo Upāsakaratanāṃ Vaṇijjā<sup>3</sup> Visākh'<sup>4</sup> uposatho<sup>4</sup> Siṅ-  
gālovādo<sup>5</sup> ti cha suttāni sīlakathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Dhamma-  
hadayaṃ Chattamāṇavo Revatī Guttilo Anekavaṇṇo ti  
pañca suttāni sagga-kathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Devadūto Mahā-  
dukkhakkhandho Aṭṭhipuṇṇo Pāveyyako Sūkarapotikā ti pañca  
suttāni kāmādīnava-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Parābhavo Aggappasādo<sup>6</sup>  
Sa-brahmakāṃ Niray' upapatti'<sup>7</sup> Sugat'<sup>8</sup> upapatti Devācavanaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
Patthanā<sup>10</sup> Mā-puññabhāyī Appamādo<sup>11</sup> Sabbhisanthavo  
Sat-ullapa-kāyikaṃ Ādittagharaṃ Maccheraṃ Kiṃ-su-yāva-  
jarā Kiṃ-su-mittaṃ Abbhāhato Kiṃ-su-vittaṃ Kiṃ<sup>12</sup>-jirati  
Pāthecyako<sup>13</sup> Dhammaratho Na-uññātabbo Jarāmarāṇaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
Attappiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> Pamādo Appamādo Aputtako Tamotamaparā-  
yaṇo Pabbat'<sup>16</sup> upamo<sup>16</sup> Lokānuvicaraṇaṃ Su-pubbaṇḥo Sallaṃ  
Nakhasikhā ti dvattiṃsa suttāni gahaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>17</sup> parikathā-  
paṭisaṃyuttāni<sup>17</sup>. Nidhikaṇḍaṃ Carimālopo Pañcatṭhānadānaṃ  
Baladānaṃ Puññavaḍḍhanaṃ Yāgudānaṃ Devatānukampā<sup>18</sup>

- |  |  |                             |
|--|--|-----------------------------|
| 1 C °smiñ                                | 2 BB <sub>1</sub> B <sub>2</sub> °tesu | 3 B <sub>1</sub> Vāṇi°      |
| 4 C °sākhūpo°                            | 5 C Sigālo°                            | 6 B °gapasā°                |
| 7 C uppatti <i>here and below</i> .      |  | 8 B Sagg'                   |
| 9 B Devacuti; <i>better</i> Devacavanaṃ. |  |                             |
| 10 B Paṭṭhanā B <sub>1</sub> C Paṭṭhānaṃ |  |                             |
| 11 B Aggappasādo                         | 12 B <sub>1</sub> C Kiṃ-su             | 13 B Pāveyya°               |
| 14 B Rājaratho                           | 15 B Attāviya                          | 16 B <sub>1</sub> C °tūpamo |
| 17 B <i>omits</i> .                      | 18 B °kampī                            |                             |

Rājagahasetṭhi Veluvanadānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ghipaṭipadā Mahāsamayo  
 Tirokuḍḍaṃ Jāṇussoṇi ti terasa suttāni anumodanā-paṭisaṃ-  
 yuttāni. Andhakavindo Mahā-Rāhulovādo Dhammavihāri  
 Rāhulo<sup>2</sup> Vijayo Tuvaṭako Anattā Cūḷa-Rāhulovādo Ajjhattik'<sup>3</sup>  
 aṅgo<sup>3</sup> Bāhir'<sup>4</sup> aṅgo<sup>4</sup> Piṇḍiyālopo Āraddhaviriyo Jāgaraṇaṃ  
 Dukkhasallo Bhiduro<sup>5</sup> Dasadhammo Ārañṇako<sup>6</sup> Dasabalo ti  
 aṭṭhārasa suttāni pabbajitānaṃ<sup>7</sup> paṭipatti-saṃyuttāni<sup>8</sup>. Sabbān'  
 etāni pañcāsītippamāṇāni<sup>9</sup> hontī ti.

Suttasaṃgaho samatto.<sup>10</sup>

- |   |                                  |                          |
|---|----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 C Verṭhavana°                               | 2 BB <sub>1</sub> Rāhulovādo     | 3 B Ajjhattako           |
| 4 B Bāhirako                                  | 5 B Bhirudo B <sub>1</sub> °dūro | 6 B <sub>1</sub> C °ñiko |
| 7 B pabbajji°                                 | 8 B °patti-patisaṃ°              | 9 B °siti-pamā°          |
| 10 B Niṭṭhito cāyaṃ Suttasaṅgahapāṭho         |                                  |                          |
| B <sub>1</sub> Suttasaṅgahapakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ |                                  |                          |



## INDEX I

### Index of Proper Names

- Akaniṭṭhā devā, 68-9  
Aṅgā, 43  
Accutā devā, 259  
Ajita Kesakambala, 190  
Atappā devā, 68-9  
Anāthapaṇḍika, 3-4, 9-10, 21, 30-2, 117,  
131, 154, 174, 177, 180, 189, 193,  
195, 197, 199, 201, 204, 211, 215,  
220, 226, 234, 236, 246, 274, 283,  
309, 325-26, 330  
Anurādhapura, 151, 153  
Anuruddha, 111  
Anekavaṇṇa devaputta, 113, 115-16  
Anekavaṇṇa vimāna, 112-13, 116  
Anejakā devā, 259  
Andhakavinda, 281  
Andhavana, 309  
Appamāṇasubhā devā, 68  
Appamāṇābhā devā, 67  
Abbhutadhamma, 293-94  
Ariṭṭhakā devā, 259  
Aruṇā devā, 260  
Avantī, 43  
Avihā devā, 68-9  
Asaṇṇasattā devā, 68  
Asamā devā, 258  
Asipattavana, 128  
Assukā, 43  
Assatarū nāgā, 256  
Ākēsānañcāyatanūpagā devā, 68-9  
Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā devā, 68-9  
Āthabbaṇa, 303  
Ānanda, 2, 15-9, 111, 149-50, 281-83  
Āpo deva, 258  
Ābhassarā devā, 67  
Ābhassara loka, 171  
Āsavā devā, 261  
Icchānaṅgala, 74  
Itivuttaka, 293-94  
Indā devā, 254-55  
Isipatana, 81, 83, 305  
Ukkatṭhā, 70-1, 74  
Ujjeni, 106  
Udāna, 293-94  
Ubbārī, 149  
Uruvela Kassapa, 243  
Uruvelā, 243  
Ussada niraya, 86  
Erāvaṇa nāga, 256  
Odātagayhā devā, 260  
Opamañña gandhabba, 256  
Kakusandha, 149  
Kaṭṭhakā devā, 261  
Kapilavatthu, 14, 29, 248, 251-52, 255  
Kambalā nāgā, 256  
Kambojā, 43  
Karuṇākāyikā devā, 258  
Karumhā devā, 260  
Kalandakanivāpa, 47, 146, 240  
Kallaka-mahāvihāra, 152  
Kassapa Buddha, 98, 104, 112, 269  
Kāmaseṭṭha yakkha, 256  
Kālakañjā asurā, 257  
Kāvīrapaṭṭana, 151, 153  
Kāsī, 43  
Kāsī nagara, 266  
Kinnughaṇḍu yakkha, 256  
Kukkuḷa niraya, 127  
Kuteṇḍu, 256  
Kumbhīra yakkha, 253  
Kurū, 43  
Kuvera, 255  
Koṭipabbata, 152  
Kosalā, 43  
Kosiya, 108

Khārodakā, 128

Khiḍḍāpadosikā devā, 259

Khīrodanadāyika vimāna, 102

Khemiyā devā, 261

Gandhārā, 43

Gayāsīsa, 243, 270

Gāthā, 293-94

Gijjhakūṭa, 144-45

Giribbaja, 145

Guttila, 105-07, 109, 111-12

Guttilavimāna, 92, 111

Gūthaniraya, 127

Geyya, 293-94

Gotama, 21-2, 28, 71, 131-32, 154, 182  
190, 269, 274, 276-78, 280, 304

Canda deva, 258

Candana deva, 256

Candassūpanisā devā, 258

Cātummahārājikā devā, 39-40, 43-4, 64-5

Cittasena gandhabba, 256

Cetī, 43

Chatta, 70-1, 74-5, 77, 79

Chattamāṇavaka-vimāna, 70

Jaṭila, 243, 270

Jambudīpa, 106

Jayasena, 266

Jāṇussoṇi, 274

Jātaka, 293-94

Jetavana, 3-4, 9, 21, 30-2, 70, 73, 81,  
112, 117, 131, 154, 174, 177, 180, 189,  
193, 195, 197, 199, 201, 204, 211, 215,  
220, 226, 234-36, 246, 274, 283, 309,  
325-26, 330

Joti, 261

Tagarasikhi, 201-02

Tacchakā nāgā, 256

Tāvātimsa bhavana, 74, 82, 85-6, 93,  
105, 112, 113, 115

Tāvātimsā devā, 39-40, 44, 64-5, 216-18

Timbaru, 256

Tissa mahāvihāra, 152

Tissa Sanamkumāra, 261

Tusitā devā, 39-40, 45, 64-5, 216-18

Tejo deva, 258

Todeyyaputta, 21-2, 28

Damiḷa, 152

Dānaveghasā asurā, 257

Dīghavāpi-ratṭha, 152

Dutṭhagāmaṇi, 152

Devadatta, 111

Dhataratṭha, 254-55

Dhataratṭhā, 256

Dhammacakka, 270

Dhammadinnā, 270

Nandiya, 81-7, 92

Namuci, 257

Nala, 256

Nābhasā nāgā, 256

Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta, 190

Nigrodhārāma, 14, 29

Nighaṇḍu yakkha, 256

Nimmānaratī devā, 39-40, 45, 64, 66, 261

N' eva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpagā devā,  
68-9

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 190

Pajjunna deva, 260

Pañcavaggiyā, 270, 305, 308

Pañcasikha gandhabba, 256

Pañcālā, 43

Paṭhavī, 258

Panāda yakkha, 256

Payāgā nāgā, 256

Paranimmitā devā, 261

Paranimmitavasavattī devā, 39-40, 45,  
64-5

Paramatta, 261

Parittasubhā devā, 67

Parittābhā devā, 67

Pasenadi Kosala, 189-90, 193, 195, 197,  
199, 201, 204, 211, 232

Pahārāda asura, 257

Pāragā devā, 260

Pāvā, 146, 149

- Pubbārāma. 32  
 Purindada, 258  
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 190  
 Pokkharasāti, 70-1, 74, 81  
  
 Phussa, 266  
  
 Bali, 257  
 Bārāṇasī, 81, 83, 85, 87, 105-06, 109, 111, 238, 270, 305  
 Bimbisāra, 243, 269-70  
 Brahmakāyikā devā, 39-40  
 Brahmadatta, 105  
 Brahmapārisajjā devā, 67  
 Brahmapurohitā devā, 67  
 Brahmaloaka, 150  
 Brahmavimāna, 171  
 Brahmā. 36, 133, 162-63, 167, 171, 262  
  
 Bhaddakappa. 269  
 Bhokkantagāma, 151-53  
  
 Makkhali Gosāla, 190  
 Magadha, 239-40, 266, 269-70, 273, 281  
 Magadhā, 43, 145  
 Macchā, 43  
 Maṇḍalārāma, 152  
 Manopadosikā devā, 259  
 Manda-valāhakā, 258  
 Mallā, 43  
 Mahā-Anulathera, 152  
 Mahā-Tissathera, 152  
 Mahānāma, 29-30  
 Mahāniraya, 125-27, 129  
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, 14-5  
 Mahāpāragā devā, 260  
 Mahāpuṇṇagāma, 152  
 Mahābrahmā, 67, 171, 262  
 Mahāmuniḡāma, 152  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 83, 92, 110, 112  
 Mahārājā, 216-17  
 Mahāroruva niraya, 202-03  
 Mahāvāna, 248  
 Mahāsamanā devā, 259  
 Mātali, 110, 256  
  
 Mānūsā devā, 259  
 Mānūsuttamā devā, 259  
 Māyā, 256  
 Māra, 133, 167, 262-63  
 Migadāya, 81, 305  
 Migāramātā, 32  
 Mahāpāragā devā, 260  
 Missakā devā, 260  
 Mūsila, 106-09, 111  
 Mettākāyikā devā, 258  
 Moggallāna, 94, 105, 114  
  
 Yama, 86, 118-23, 129, 258  
 Yamunā, 256  
 Yasa deva, 258  
 Yāmā devā, 39-40, 44, 64-5, 261  
  
 Rājagaha, 47-8, 92, 144, 146, 149, 153, 240-41, 243, 253, 270  
 Rāhu, 122  
 Rāhula, 283-92, 297, 309-15  
 Rāhulabhadda, 257  
 Rucirā devā, 259  
 Revatī, 81-2, 84-7, 92  
 Revatīvimāna, 81, 92  
 Rojā devā, 259  
  
 Lakuntaka-atimbara, 152  
 Latthivana, 243  
 Lambitakā devā, 261  
 Lāmasettthā devā, 261  
  
 Vamsā, 43  
 Vajirahattha, 257  
 Vajjī, 43  
 Vatth' uttamadāyika-vimāna, 112  
 Vanavāsī, 151, 153  
 Varuṇā devā, 258-59  
 Vasū devā, 258  
 Vassakāra, 239-40  
 Vāyo, 258  
 Vāruṇā devā, 258  
 Vāsava, 257  
 Vāsavanesī, 259  
 Vicakkhaṇā devā, 260  
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā devā, 68-9

- Viṭu, 256  
 Viṭuto, 256  
 Viṭeṇḍu, 256  
 Virūpakkha, 254-55  
 Virūḷha, 254  
 Virūḷhaka, 255  
 Visākha, 270  
 Visākhā, 32-41, 43-5  
 Veghanasā devā, 260  
 Vejayanta, 110  
 Venhu deva, 258  
 Vedalla, 293-94  
 Vepacitti asura, 257  
 Vepulla, 144-45, 253  
 Veyyākaraṇa, 293-94  
 Veroca, 257  
 Velāma, 11-3  
 Veḷuvana, 47, 146, 149, 240, 243, 246  
 Vesālī, 256  
 Vessavaṇa, 85  
 Vessāmitta, 253  
 Vehapphalā devā, 68  
  
 Samsavaka, 88-9  
 Sakka, 14, 29, 105, 107-11, 115, 171, 217-19, 248, 258, 270  
 Sañjaya Belaṭṭhaputta, 190  
 Sat' ullapakāyikā devatā, 174, 177  
 Sadāmatṭā devā, 260,  
 Samānā devā, 259  
 Sahadhammā devā, 259  
 Sahabhū devā, 259  
 Sahalī devā, 258  
 Sātāgira, 253  
 Sāriputta, 284  
 Sāvattthī, 3-4, 8-9, 21, 30-2, 70, 112, 117, 131-32, 154, 174, 177, 180-81, 184-86, 188-89, 193, 195, 197, 199, 201, 204, 211, 215, 220, 226, 231, 234-36, 246, 274, 283, 292, 309, 325-26, 330  
 Siṅgālaka, 47-9, 62  
 Simbalivana, 127-28  
 Sirimā, 266  
 Siva, 176  
 Sukkā devā, 260  
 Sucitti, 257  
 Sutta, 293-94  
 Sudassanā devā, 68-9  
 Sudassinā devā, 68-9  
 Suddhāvāsa, 249  
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, 248  
 Sudhammā, 216-17  
 Sunīdha, 239-40  
 Suppārakapattāna, 151, 153  
 Subrahma, 261  
 Subha, 21-2, 28  
 Subhakiṇṇā devā, 68  
 Sumana, 151  
 Sumanā, 4-8, 151  
 Sumedha, 114-15  
 Suriya, 258  
 Suriyavaccasā devā, 256  
 Suriyassūpanisā devā, 258  
 Suvannaḥbhūmi, 151, 153  
 Suleyyā devā, 259  
 Sūrasenā, 43  
 Setavyā, 70-1, 74  
 Soma deva, 258  
  
 Hari deva, 260  
 Hāragajā devā, 260  
 Hārīta, 262  
 Hemavatā yakkhā, 252

## INDEX II

### Index of *Suttas* and Texts mentioned in the body of the text and in the footnotes

- Aṅguttara*, Catukka 247  
 „ Tika 47, 221  
 „ Dasaka 280, 326  
 „ Navaka 14  
 „ Pañcaka 9, 32, 238, 283, 294, 330  
 Anekavaṇṇavimāna-vaṇṇanā, 116  
 Ādittapariyāya, 243  
*Itivuttaka*, 170, 174, 234, 324  
 Upari-pañṇāsaka, 20, 28, 130, 315  
 Kosala-saṃyutta, 215  
 Khandhaka, 242  
*Khuddakapāṭha*, 231-32, 272  
 Gihipaṭipadā, 247  
 Guttilavimāna-vaṇṇanā, 112  
 Guttilavimāna-vatthu, 111  
 Catukk' *Aṅguttara*, 247  
 Catubhānavāra, 1  
 Chattamāṇavakavimāna-vaṇṇanā, 81  
 Tik' *Aṅguttara*, 47, 221  
 Dasak' *Aṅguttara*, 280, 326  
 Dasa sikkhāpada, 249  
*Dīghanikāya*, 263  
 Devatā-saṃyutta, 189  
*Dhammapada*, 152-53  
 Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga, 70  
 Navak' *Aṅguttara*, 14  
 Nidānavagga-saṃyutta, 149, 227  
 Pañcak' *Aṅguttara*, 9, 32, 238, 283, 294, 330  
 Paṇṇāsaka, Upari 20, 28, 130  
 „ Majjhima 292  
 „ Mūla 144  
*Paramatthajotikā*, 232, 272  
*Parittavinicchaya-kathā*, 249  
 Pāṭikavagga, 63  
*Buddhavaṃsa-aṭṭhakathā*, 246  
 Majjhima-pañṇāsaka, 292  
*Manorathapūraṇī*, 220  
 Mahā-Nārada-kassapa-jātaka, 243  
*Mahāniddeśa*, 301  
 Mahāvagga-khandhaka, 308  
 Mahāvagga-saṃyutta, 30  
 Mahāvihāra-paritta, 249  
 Mūla-pañṇāsaka, 144  
 Revatīvimāna-vaṇṇanā, 92  
*Vibhaṅgappakaraṇa*, 70  
*Vimānavatthu*, 94  
*Vimānavatthu-aṭṭhakathā*, 94, 112  
 Saṃyutta, Kosala 215  
 „ Devatā 189  
 „ Nidānavagga 149, 227  
 „ Mahāvagga 30  
 „ Sagāthavagga 236  
*Saṃyutta-nikāya*, 333  
 Sagāthavagga-saṃyutta, 236  
 Saraṇagamana, 249  
 Sutta, Aggappasāda, 161  
 „ Ajarā 184  
 „ Ajarasā 184  
 „ Ajjhattik' aṅga, 316  
 „ Aṭṭhipuñja 145



|        |                       |                         |
|--------|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| Sutta, | Attappiya             | 197                     |
| "      | Anattalakkhaṇa        | 308                     |
| "      | Andhakavinda          | 1, 281, 283             |
| "      | Aputtaka              | 204                     |
| "      | Appamāda,             | 174, 200                |
| "      | Ambatṭha              | 1, 281                  |
| "      | Āditta                | 181                     |
| "      | Āraññakānāgatabhaya   | 330                     |
| "      | Āraddhaviriya         | 321                     |
| "      | Āsivisopama           | 152                     |
| "      | Upāsakacandāla        | 31                      |
| "      | Upāsakarātana         | 31                      |
| "      | Kāyavicchandaniya     | 300                     |
| "      | Kāladāna              | 4                       |
| "      | Carimālopa            | 234                     |
| "      | Cūḷa-kammavibhaṅga    | 28                      |
| "      | Cūḷa-Rāhulovāda       | 315                     |
| "      | Jarāmarāṇa            | 194                     |
| "      | Jāgarāṇa              | 322                     |
| "      | Jāṇussoṇi             | 280                     |
| "      | Tamotama              | 240                     |
| "      | Tirokuḍḍa             | 228, 264, 266, 273, 280 |
| "      | Tuvataka              | 304                     |
| "      | Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅga      | 20                      |
| "      | Dasadhamma            | 326                     |
| "      | Dasabala              | 333                     |
| "      | Devatānukampa         | 240                     |
| "      | Devadūta              | 130                     |
| "      | Devācavana            | 168                     |
| "      | Dhammaratha           | 189                     |
| "      | Dhammavihārī          | 294                     |
| "      | Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga | 70                      |
| "      | Na-uññātabba          | 193                     |
| "      | Nakhasikhā            | 227                     |
| "      | Nidhikaṇḍa            | 228, 231                |
| "      | Niray' upapatti       | 165                     |
| "      | Pañcatṭhānadāna       | 235, 238                |
| "      | Patthanā              | 171                     |
| "      | Pabbatūpama           | 215                     |
| "      | Pamāda                | 198                     |
| "      | Parābhava             | 159                     |

|        |                             |                         |
|--------|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
| Sutta, | Pavāsimitta                 | 185                     |
| "      | Pātheyya                    | 188                     |
| "      | Pāveyyaka                   | 149                     |
| "      | Piṇḍiyālopa                 | 318                     |
| "      | Puññavaddhana               | 236                     |
| "      | Baladāna                    | 235                     |
| "      | Bāhir' aṅga                 | 317                     |
| "      | Bhidura                     | 324                     |
| "      | Maṅgala                     | 228, 249                |
| "      | Maccunā 'bbhāhata           | 185                     |
| "      | Macchera                    | 183                     |
| "      | Mahādukkhakkhandha          | 144                     |
| "      | Mahānāma                    | 30                      |
| "      | Mahā-Rāhulovāda             | 1, 281, 292             |
| "      | Mahāsati-paṭṭhāna           | 152                     |
| "      | Mahāsamaya                  | 249, 263                |
| "      | Mā-puññabhāyī               | 172                     |
| "      | Yāgudānānumodanā            | 235, 239                |
| "      | Yāva-jarā                   | 184                     |
| "      | Rātana                      | 249                     |
| "      | Rāhula                      | 297                     |
| "      | Rūpajiraṇa                  | 187                     |
| "      | Lokānūvicaraṇa              | 220                     |
| "      | Vaṇijjā                     | 32                      |
| "      | Vijaya                      | 300                     |
| "      | Visākh' uposatha            | 47                      |
| "      | Vihāradānānumodanā          | 242                     |
| "      | Velāma                      | 14                      |
| "      | Veḷuvana-dāna               | 246                     |
| "      | Sat' ullapakāyika, dutiya   | 180                     |
| "      | Sat' ullapakāyika, paṭṭhama | 176                     |
| "      | Saddhāvitta                 | 186                     |
| "      | Sappurisa-dāna              | 9                       |
| "      | Sabrahmaka                  | 163                     |
| "      | Salla                       | 226, 323                |
| "      | Siṅgālovāda                 | 63                      |
| "      | Sugat' upapatti             | 166                     |
| "      | Su-pubbaṇha                 | 221                     |
| "      | Sumanā                      | 8                       |
|        | Suttanipāta,                | 159, 226, 297, 300, 304 |
|        | Suḥṣṭlekkha,                | 163, 166                |
|        | Sūkarapotikāya vatthu,      | 153                     |

## INDEX III

### Index of *Gāthās*

- Amsavaṭṭakaṃ aham adāsiṃ 103  
 Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ, 169  
 Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu, 301  
 Akkh' itthiyo vāruṇī naccagītaṃ, 53  
 Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti, 53  
 Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 161  
 Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ, 161  
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 161  
 Agge Dhamme pasannānaṃ, 161  
 Aṅārakapallaṃ aham adāsiṃ, 103  
 Accuhasīte vasato nivāse, 245  
 Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ, 188  
 Ajjhataṃ eva upasame, 301  
 Aññadatthu-haro mitto, 55  
 Aññe pi passa gamine, 224  
 Atṭh' aṅg' upetassa uposathassa, 47  
 Atṭhi-nahāru-saṃyutto, 297  
 Addho ce puriso rāja, 209-10  
 Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā, 196  
 Ati-sītaṃ ati-unhaṃ, 53  
 Atūtayobbano poso, 158  
 Atha antena jahātu, 181  
 Ath' assa navahi sotehi, 298  
 Ath' assa susiraṃ sīsaṃ, 298  
 Ath' āgū Nābhasā nāgā, 256  
 Ath' āgū Sahabhū devā, 259  
 Ath' āgū Harayo devā, 260  
 Adāsi me, akāsi me, 265  
 Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi, 296  
 Animittam añaññātaṃ, 222  
 Anekavaṇṇaṃ darasokaṇāsaṃ, 113, 116  
 Antaṇādhhipannassa, 196  
 Antapūro 'darapūro, 297  
 Annañ ca datvā bahuno, 233  
 Annado balado hoti, 235  
 Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ, 302  
 Api vassasataṃ jīve, 225  
 Appabhogo mahātaṇho, 159  
 Appamādaṃ paṃsaṃsanti, 173, 200  
 Appakam pi kataṃ mahāvīpakaṃ, 79  
 Appasm' eke pavecchanti, 178  
 Appiyā vā pi dāyādā, 229  
 App' eke satam addakkhum, 251  
 Abbhūhasallo asito, 226  
 Abhayam tadā nāgarājānaṃ āsi, 257  
 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena, 93, 95-102  
 Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto, 304  
 Ambakañjikaṃ aham adāsiṃ, 103  
 Ayaṃ kho dakkhiṇā dinnā, 266  
 Asant' assa piyā honti, 155  
 Asādhāraṇaṃ aññesaṃ, 230  
 Ahaṃ te saraṇaṃ summa, 108  
 Ahaṃ pure maccharinī ahoṣiṇi, 91  
 Ahaṃ bhadante ahuvāsiṃ pubbe, 114, 116  
 Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ, 303  
 Ādiccavaṇṇaṃ ruciraṃ pabhassaraṃ, 86  
 Ādittasmim agārasmiṃ, 180  
 Āpo ca devā Paṭhavī, 258  
 Āyuraṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, 237  
 Āyuraṃ ārogiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, 200  
 Āyuraṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ balaṃ ca, 244  
 Āyudo balado dhīro, 237  
 Āyuna yasasā c' eva, 7  
 Āyogaṇṇaṃ aham adāsiṃ, 103  
 Ārāmaropā vanaropā, 236  
 Ārāmāni ca ropissaṃ, 91  
 Āvāsādānaṃ paṇāsaṇaṃ, 244  
 Iccete soḷasaṃsaṃ, 253  
 Icceva vatvāna Yamassa dūtā, 86  
 Iccevaṃ vippalapantiṃ ca, 91  
 Iti tattha Mahāsena, 262  
 Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma, 155-59, 182  
 Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, 167  
 Itthidhutto surādhutto, 157

Itthim soḍḍim vikiraṇim, 158  
 Itthi malaṃ brahmacariyassa, 187  
 Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye, 164, 166  
 Imā ca te accharā samantato, 113  
 Imāya anukampāya, 168  
 Imāsaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, 111

Ukkhittā puññatejasa, 69  
 Uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi, 191  
 Uccukhaṇḍakaṃ aham adāsim, 102  
 Ujuko nāma so maggo, 189  
 Uṭṭhānako analaso, 61  
 Uṭṭhehi Revate su-pāpadhamme, 86  
 Uttaraṇ ca disaṃ rājā, 255  
 Udak' atthikassa udakam adāsim, 99  
 Unname udakam vuṭṭhaṃ, 265  
 Upakāro ca yo mitto, 56  
 Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā, 130  
 Upāhanaṃ aham adāsim, 103  
 Uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ, 91  
 Ubho puññaṇ ca pāpaṇ ca, 197  
 Ussūraseyyā parādārasevanā, 52

Ekass' ekena kappena, 145  
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 57  
 Etaṇ ca dhammam aññāya, 304  
 Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhaṇaṃ, 46  
 Etādisena kāyena, 300  
 Ete amitte caturo, 55  
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 62  
 Ete c' aññe ca rājāno, 256  
 Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā, 172  
 Ete parābhava loke, 159  
 Ete pi mitte cattāro, 56  
 Ettakam idaṃ anussarāmi kusalaṃ, 78  
 Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha, 262  
 Elālukaṃ aham adāsim, 103  
 Evaṃ abbhāhato loko, 223  
 Evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca, 214  
 Evaṃ dadanti nātinaṃ, 264  
 Evaṃ dassanasampanno, 7  
 Evaṃ bhoge samāgantvā, 57  
 Evaṃ mahatthikā esā, 231  
 Evaṇ ce sattā jāneyyūṃ, 233  
 Evaṃ ādipito loko, 180  
 Esa devamanussānaṃ, 230

Esa Samsavako nāma, 88  
 Eso te nirayo su-pāpadhamme, 88  
 Eso nidhi sunihito, 229

Kakkārikāṃ aham adāsim, 102  
 Kacci abhiñhasaṃvāsā, 295  
 Kati lokasmi chiddāni, 187  
 Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya, 303  
 Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu, 316  
 Kāyaṇ ca bhindantaṃ nātva, 324  
 Kāyabandhanaṃ aham adāsim, 103  
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā, 168  
 Kāyena kusalaṃ katvā, 168  
 Kālakaññā mahābhimsā, 257  
 Kāle dadanti sappañña, 3  
 Kiṃ jirati, kiṃ na jirati, 186  
 Kiṇḍado balado hoti, 234  
 Kiṃ su pavasato mittam, 184  
 Kiṇ su bandhati pātheyyaṃ, 188  
 Kiṃ su yāva jarā sādhu, 184  
 Kiṇ su 'dha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ, 186

Kin nu kāyena vācāya, 89  
 Kin nu gūthaṇ ca muttaṇ ca, 88  
 Kim idaṃ kusalaṃ, kim ācarema, 79  
 Kiso vivaṇṇo bhavati, 224  
 Kissa saṃyamassa ayaṃ vipāko, 76  
 Kīdiso tesam vipāko, 181, 183  
 Kumaggam paṭipanno so, 321  
 Kumbhīro Rājagahiko, 253  
 Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo, 94-102  
 Kena 'ssu 'bbhāhato loko, 185  
 Ken' esa yañño vipulo mahaggato, 179  
 Kesam divā ca ratto ca, 235  
 Ko devalokato manussalokaṃ, 90

Khattiyaṃ jātisampannaṃ, 191  
 Khādanti nam suvānā ca, 299  
 Khīrodanaṃ aham adāsim, 102  
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261

Gandha-pañc' aṅgulikaṃ aham adāsim, 98

Gandh' uttamadāyikā nārī, 96  
 Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, 191  
 Gihibhogā ca parihīno, 318  
 Gihisāmīci-paṭipadaṃ, 247

Cakkhūhi n' eva lolassa, 302  
 Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro, 125  
 Cattāro te mahārājā, 255  
 Candano Kāmasettḥo ca, 256  
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā, 46  
 Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham 297, 321  
 Cātuddasi pañcadasī, 91, 217-19  
 Cittaseno ca gandhabbo, 256  
 Cīram jīvantu no ñāti, 264  
 Cīrappavāsīṃ purisaṃ, 84  
 Cīvare piṇḍapāte ca, 296  
 Cetiyaṃhi vā Saṃghe vā, 229  
 Coditā devadūtehi, 130

Cha ete kāmāvacarā, 66  
 Chatṭaṃ aham adāsiṃ, 103  
 Chaudarāgaviratto so, 299  
 Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 50  
 Cha lokasmi chiddāni, 187  
 Chasahassā Hemavatā, 252  
 Chindati ca raupsi pabhaṇkarassa, 75  
 Chetvā khilaṃ chetvā palighaṃ, 250

Jāgarantā suṇāth' etaṃ, 322  
 Jātitthaddho dhanatthaddho, 157  
 Jitā Vajīrahatthena, 257  
 Jinapavaraṃ upehi saraṇaṃ 77  
 Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā, 194

Jhāyī na pādalolessa, 302

Thānaṃ hi so manuss' indo, 191  
 Taggaraṇ ca palāsena, 170  
 Tañ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya, 252, 263  
 Tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, 168  
 Tato naṃ anukampanti, 240  
 Tato vātātapo ghorō, 242  
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu, 249  
 Tath' eva katapuññaṃ pi, 84  
 Tath' eva silasampanno, 7  
 Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā.  
 115

Tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā, 151  
 Tasmā arahato sutvā, 225  
 Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ, 197, 204  
 Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto, 4  
 Tasmā pattapuṭass' eva, 170

Tasmā mahārāja bhavesu bhoge, 246  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ, 178  
 Tasmā sataṇ ca asataṇ ca, 179  
 Tasmā have jīgariyaṃ bhajetha, 322  
 Tasmā hi dhīrā nipakā, 70  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā, 47  
 Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, 163  
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, 192, 215  
 Tasmā hi yāguṃ alam eva dātum, 239  
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi, 125  
 Taseā me passa vimānaṃ, 94-102, 104  
 Tādiso puriso rāja, 208-10  
 Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya, 163  
 Tālavaṇṭaṃ aham adāsiṃ, 103  
 Tāva dīghāyukā sattā, 69  
 Tāva-sunihito santo, 229  
 Timbarūsakaṃ aham adāsiṃ, 102  
 Tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti, 264  
 Te atthaiddhā sukhitā, 221  
 Te khemappattā sukhino, 130  
 Te ca ātappam akarum, 251, 263  
 Te ca tattha samāgantvā, 264  
 Te ca saggagatā tattha, 233  
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 262  
 Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, 242  
 Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo, 95-102, 104  
 Tena Saṃsavako laddho, 89  
 Te matesu na miyanti, 178  
 Tesam annaṇ ca pānaṇ ca, 242  
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca, 236, 247  
 Tesam maccuparetānaṃ, 223  
 Tesam māyāvino dāsā, 256

Dakkhiṇaṇ ca disaṃ rājā, 254  
 Datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ, 181  
 Dadanti h' eke visame nivittḥā, 179  
 Danto dantehi saba purāṇajātīlehi, 270  
 Daliddo puriso rāja, 208-9  
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā, 258-61  
 Das' ettha issarā āgū, 262  
 Daharā ca mahantā ca, 223  
 Dātā nivāsassa nivāraṇassa, 244  
 Dānaṇ ca peyyavajjaṇ ca, 62  
 Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā, 61  
 Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho, 173, 200  
 Dinnaṃ sukhaphalaṃ hoti, 181

Dipādako 'yaṃ asuci, 300  
 Dukkassa sīt' uṇha-siriṃsapādi, 245  
 Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ, 178  
 Devakāyā abhikkantā, 252  
 Doṇinimajjanīyaṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103  
 Dvādasa-koṭṭisatāṃ tesāṃ, 66

Dhaññaṃ dhaṇaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ,  
 203  
 Dhammañ care yo pi samuñchakaṃ  
 care, 179

Na tathā tapati nabhasmiṃ suriyo, 75  
 Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi, 214  
 Na divā suppasīlena, 53  
 Na niddaṃ bahulīkareyya, 302  
 Nandiyassāhaṃ bhariyā, 87  
 Naraṇāriyo bahuk' ettha 'nekavaṇṇā,  
 76

Na vikatthiko siyā bhikkhu, 303  
 Na hi tattha kaṣī atthi, 265  
 Na hi runṇena sokena, 224  
 Na hi runṇaṃ va soko vā, 265  
 Na hi so upakkamo atthi, 222  
 Na m' āsī dānaṃ na ca m' atthi  
 dātum, 114

Nārīgaṇā candanaśārāṇulittā, 87  
 Nāhaṃ abhiṇhasaṃvāsā, 295  
 Niddāsīlī sabhāsīlī, 155  
 Nidhiṃ nidheti puriso, 228  
 Nidhī vā ṭhānā cavati, 229  
 Nindāya na-ppavedheyya, 303  
 Nimittaṃ parivajjehi, 296  
 Nimbapaṇṇamuṭṭhiṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā, 254  
 Pañcakāmaguṇe hitvā, 295  
 Paṭibhānaṃ assa upajāyate tato, 239  
 Paṭisambhīdā vimokkhā ca, 231  
 Paṇḍito silasampanno, 57, 61  
 Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ, 221  
 Paduṭṭhacittaṃ ṇatvāna, 164  
 Padesarajjaṃ issariyaṃ, 230  
 Parakammakārinī āsiṃ, 101  
 Parato āsiṃsare bālā, 182  
 Parasambhatesu bhogesu, 183

Parābhavantaṃ purisaṃ, 154  
 Paridevaṃ pajappañ ca, 225  
 Paridevayaṃāno ce, 224  
 Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ, 261  
 Pasannacittaṃ ṇatvāna, 165  
 Pasannacitto bhavabhogaḥetu, 245  
 Passa katipayāya desanāya, 79  
 Passa khaṇamuhutta-saññamassa, 79  
 Pahāya maccheramalaṃ salobhaṃ, 245  
 Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jāliṇaṃ, 192  
 Pahūtavitto puriso, 156  
 Pahūte annapānaṃhi, 264  
 Pāṇaṃ na hane na cādinnaṃ ādiye, 46  
 Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 49  
 Pāpamitto pāpasakho, 52  
 Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ, 300  
 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve,  
 94-102

Puññaṃ eva so sikkheyya, 172  
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo, 254-55  
 Puthu sihā va sallīnā, 251  
 Pupphakamuṭṭhiṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103  
 Pupph' uttamadāyikā nārī, 95  
 Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhātaraṭṭho, 255  
 Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā, 254  
 Pure tuvaṃ pamajjitvā, 90  
 Pūtimacchaṃ kus' aggena, 170  
 Pūvaṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103  
 Pekkhatam yeva ṇātīnaṃ, 223

Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ, 222  
 Phal' uttamadāyikā nārī, 96  
 Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa, 302  
 Phāṇitaṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 102  
 Phērusakaṃ ahaṃ adāsīṃ, 103

Bahukāro anukampako ca me Satthā, 79  
 Bahu padumavicitrapuṇḍarikaṃ, 76  
 Bārāṇasiyaṃ Nandīyo nāmāsi upāsako,  
 87

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, 163

Bhāvayitvā sucīṃ maggaṃ, 70  
 Bhikkhū cāhaṃ bhikkhuniyo ca, 99  
 Bhiyyo pañcasate ṇatvā, 251

- Maccunā 'bbhāhato loko, 185  
 Maccherā ca pamādā ca, 177  
 Majjhe yathā samuddassa, 301  
 Mahāsamayo pavanasmim, 249  
 Mā ca parajanassa rakkhitam, 77  
 Mā ca parajanassa rakkhitāyo, 78  
 Mā ca pāṇavadam vividham carassu  
   asuciṃ, 77  
 Mā ca vitatham aññathā abhāsi, 78  
 Mātāpitā disā pubbā, 61  
 Mānuskā ca sampatti, 230  
 Mālam na dhāre na ca gandham ācare,  
   46  
 Mittasampadam āgamma, 230  
 Mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe, 295  
 Mūlam papañcasāṅkhāya, 300  
 Mūlakam aham adāsim, 103  
 Modakam aham adāsim, 104  
 Morahattham aham adāsim, 103  
 Mosavajje na niyyetha, 303  
  
 Yam kiñci dhammam abhijaññā, 301  
 Yañ ca karoti kāyena, 203  
 Yañ ca kho sīlasampanno, 192  
 Yato ca ariyasaccāni, 145  
 Yattha ca dinnam mahapphalam āhu, 72  
 Yathā idam tathā etaṃ, 299  
 Yathā pāvussako meggho, 263  
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 222  
 Yathā pi mūle anupaddave daḥhe, 150  
 Yathā pi selā vipulā, 214  
 Yathā vūrivahā pūrā, 265  
 Yathā saraṇam ādittam, 225  
 Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya, 165-66  
 Yathā hi cando vimalo, 7  
 Yathā hi meggho thanayam, 7  
 Yathā ca so mato seti, 298  
 Yadā devo devakāyā, 167  
 Yam idha pathe samecca māṇavena, 77  
 Yasmā ca saṅgahe ete, 62  
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 240  
 Yassa etādisam yānam, 189  
 Yassa chattimsatī sotā, 150  
 Yassa dānena sīlena, 229  
 Yassa maggam na jñāsi, 223  
 Yass' eva bhito na dadāti maccharī, 177  
  
 Yā tattha devatā āsum, 240  
 Yādisam kurute mittam, 169  
 Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca, 256  
 Ye keci Buddhā saraṇam gatāse, 250  
 Ye ca kho devadūtehi, 130  
 Ye c' idha pajahanti kāmarāgam, 80  
 Ye tattha anumodanti, 4  
 Ye 'dha maccharino loko, 181-82  
 Ye 'dha laddhā manussattam, 182-83  
 Yena ca purisassa apeti saññā, 78  
 Yena yena hi maññanti, 225  
 Ye nāgarāje sahasā harantī, 257  
 Yo caram vā yo tiṭṭham vā, 321  
 Yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca, 54  
 Yo jāgāro ca satimā sampajāno, 322  
 Yo dussilo dussilesu dadāti dānam, 20  
 Yo dussilo sīlavantesu dadāti dānam, 20  
 Yo dhammacārī kāyena, 215  
 Yoniso manasikāro, 316  
 Yo brāhmaṇam vā samaṇam vā, 156  
 Yo mātaram vā pitaram vā, 156  
 Yo vadatam pavaro manujesu, 72  
 Yo vāruṇī adhano akiñcano, 53  
 Yo vitarāgo vitarāgesu dadāti dānam, 20  
 Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojīnam, 239  
 Yo sīlavā dussilesu dadāti dānam, 19  
 Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti dānam, 20  
 Yo sukham dukkhato addakkhi, 323  
  
 Rattambara-pītavāsasāhi, 76  
 Ras' uttamadāyikā nārī, 97  
 Rāgavirāgam anejam asokam, 72  
 Rājato vā duruttassa, 228  
 Rūpam jīrati maccānam, 187  
  
 Laddhā hi so upādānam, 192  
  
 Vatth' uttamadāyikā nārī, 94  
 Vanaṃ yad aggi dāhati, 192  
 Varuṇā Sahadhammā ca, 259  
 Vare cānurūpe vihāre ulāre, 245  
 Valliphalam aham adāsim, 103  
 Vidhūpanam aham adāsim, 103  
 Vineyya maccheramalam, 233  
 Vihāradānam Saṃghassa, 242  
 Veṇhu ca devā Sahalī ca, 258

Vessāmittā pañcasatā, 253  
 Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ, 296  
 Sakkhaliṃ aham adāsiṃ, 104  
 Saṅgāhako mittakaro, 61  
 Sace enti manussattaṃ, 182-83  
 Saṭṭh' ete devanikāyā, 261  
 Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ, 257  
 Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ, 108  
 Sattasahassā te yakkhā, 252  
 Sattho pavasato mittā, 185  
 Sadāmattā Hāragajā, 260  
 Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ, 188  
 Saddhidha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ, 186  
 Sabbe vijitasāṅgā, 263  
 Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha, 174-76  
 Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi, 89  
 Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi, 208-10  
 Samasamo n' atthi, kuto pan' uttari.  
 113  
 Samānā Mahāsamānā, 259  
 Saritāni sinehitāni ca, 150  
 Savantī sabbadhī sotā, 150  
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, 323  
 Sa sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ, 145  
 Sassū cāhaṃ sassure, 100  
 Sahassam Brahmālokūnaṃ, 262  
 Sākaṃuṭṭhiṃ aham adāsiṃ, 103  
 Sātāgirā ti-sahassā, 253  
 Sā te saddhā nivitt'h' assa, 168  
 Sā devatā attamanā, 94-102  
 Sādhū kho maṃ paṇinetha, 90  
 Sārattā kāmabhogesu, 198

Sāhaṃ nūna ito gantvā, 90  
 Siṅghāṇikā ca nāsato, 298  
 Siṅghāṇikāya kheḷassa, 298  
 Silokaṃ anukassāmi, 251  
 Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti, 241  
 Sīt' uṇha-vātātapa-ḍaṃsavutt'hī, 245  
 Silaṃ yāva jarā sādhu, 184  
 Silaṃ rakkheyya medhāvī, 169  
 Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260  
 Suvāna Buddhavacanaṃ, 299  
 Suvā rusito bahuṃ vācaṃ, 304  
 Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ, 221  
 Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261  
 Suvāṇṇatā sussaratā, 230  
 Suvijāno bhavaṃ hoti, 155  
 Suriyassūpanisā devā, 252  
 Seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto, 318  
 Seyyo na tena maññeyya, 301  
 Sevaṃāno sevaṃānaṃ, 170  
 Sehi dārehi 'santuṭṭho, 158  
 Sokaṃ appajahaṃ jantu, 224  
 So kho paṇāyaṃ akkhāto, 145  
 So ca sabbadado hoti, 235  
 So nātiddhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito, 266  
 So devaputto attamaṇo, 114, 116  
 So 'haṃ Sumedhassa jinaṃsa satthuno.  
 114  
 Svāgataṃ vata me ajja, 111  
 Hatthe pi chindanti, atho pi pāde, 89  
 Hirī tassa apālambo, 189  
 Hoti paṇasakhā nāma, 52

## ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA

| <i>Page</i> | <i>Line</i> | <i>For</i>                          | <i>Read</i>          |
|-------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
|             | 6           | Mahārāhulovāda                      | Mahā-Rāhulovāda      |
|             | 16          | catubhāṇavārādhikāni                | Catubhāṇavārādhikāni |
| 21          | 15          | <i>put</i> a comma after uccākulīnā |                      |
| 23          | 16          | yad idaṃ                            | yadidaṃ              |
| 23          | 20          | byapajjati                          | byāpajjati           |
| 26          | 20          | athaddho                            | atthaddho            |
| 26          | 26          | <i>put</i> a comma after anavajjaṃ  |                      |
| 27          | 28          | uppābādha                           | appābādha            |
| 29          | 13          | ettavatā                            | ettāvatā             |
| 32          | 9           | nijjavaṇijjā                        | majjavaṇijjā         |
| 35          | 26          | citassa                             | cittassa             |
| 36          | 3           | citassa                             | cittassa             |
| 37          | 19          | pahiyanti                           | pahīyanti            |
| 41          | 4           | devat,                              | devat'               |
| 44          | 23          | Visakhe                             | Visākhe              |
| 46          | 18          | <i>put</i> a comma after vuccati    |                      |
| 47          | 17          | puthuddisā                          | puthuddisā           |
| 47          | 18          | <i>pa sim</i>                       | <i>passim</i>        |
| 51          | 11          | nidaṃsani                           | nidaṃsanī            |
| 57          | 6           | bhamarass'eva                       | bhamarasseva         |
| 60          | 26          | khema                               | khemā                |
| 81          | 19          | <i>along with</i>                   | <i>as well as</i>    |
| 122 f.n.    | 14          | 22                                  | 21                   |
| 125         | 23          | papakammaṃ                          | pāpakammaṃ           |
| 129         | 7           | <i>delete</i> 20                    |                      |
| 133         | 10          | a-visayasmim                        | a-visayasmim         |
| 145         | 19          | dukkhūpassmagāminam                 | dukkhūpasamagāminam  |
| 152         | 6           | Mahā-anulatthero                    | Mahā Anulatthero     |
| 153 f.n.    | 12          | <i>Add</i> dukkādinava refers to    | kāmānaṃ ādīnava      |



|          |     |   |  |
|----------|-----|---|--|
| 167      | 11  | <i>put</i> a stop after saṅkhātam   |  |
| 172      | 5   | māhānubhāvo   | mahānubhāvo  |
| 183      | 14  | kicchena  | kicchena   |
| 185      | 5   | sayam   | sayam—   |
| 247      | 16  | kamatiṭṭhānaṃ   | kamati ṭṭhānaṃ   |
| 248      | 5   | catubhāṇavāraṇ  | Catubhāṇavāraṇ   |
| 265      | 5   | to  | ito  |
| 272      | 17  | <i>appear</i>   | <i>appears</i>   |
| 274      | 14  | ñāti  | ñāti—  |
| 279      | 22  | pañcannam   | pañcannam  |
| 281      | 20  | After D. i, 87-110 <i>add this</i><br><i>sutta</i> is not included in our<br>text.                  |  |
| 283 f.n. | 6-6 | <i>Delete</i> it and <i>add</i> cf. the affir-<br>mative eso me Attā as at<br>p. 310 <i>supra</i> . |  |
| 297      | 16  | pīhakasa  | papphāsassa  |
| 305      | 15  | attā  | Attā   |
| 305      | 15  | anattā  | Anattā   |
| 313      | 2   | panāniccṃ   | panāniccam   |
| 322      | 1   | Jāgaraṇa  | Jāgara   |
| 322      | 22  | Jāgaraṇa  | Jāgara   |
| 326      | 4   | uttarimanussadhammā   | uttari manussadhammā   |
| 331      | 6   | after uppādā <i>insert</i>  | idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ<br>asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa<br>nirodhā |
| 332      | 15  | <i>omit</i> no ayam   |  |
| 332 f.n. | 16  | <i>delete</i> B <sub>1</sub> C <i>omit</i>  |  |
| 335      | 5   | Jāgaraṇam   | Jāgaro   |









